

BEFORE THE INTERNATIONAL CENTRE FOR THE SETTLEMENT
OF INVESTMENT DISPUTES

----- x
:
In the Matter of Arbitration between: :
:
FREEPORT-MCMORAN INC., :
:
Claimant, : Case No.
: ARB/20/8
v. :
:
REPUBLIC of PERÚ, :
:
Respondent. :
:
----- x Volume 1

HEARING ON JURISDICTION, MERITS, AND QUANTUM

Monday, May 1, 2023

The World Bank Group
1225 Connecticut Avenue, N.W.
Conference Room C1-450
Washington, D.C. 20003

The Hearing in the above-entitled matter
came on at 9:30 a.m. before:

MS. INKA HANEFELD
President of the Tribunal

MR. GUIDO SANTIAGO TAWIL
Co-Arbitrator

MR. BERNARDO M. CREMADES
Co-Arbitrator

ALSO PRESENT:

On behalf of ICSID:

MS. MARISA PLANELLS VALERO
ICSID Secretariat

MS. CHARLOTTE MATTHEWS
Assistant to the Tribunal

Realtime Stenographers:

MS. DAWN K. LARSON
Registered Diplomate Reporters (RDR)
Certified Realtime Reporters (CRR)
B&B Reporters/Worldwide Reporting, LLP
529 14th Street, S.E.
Washington, D.C. 20003
United States of America

SR. LEANDRO IEZZI
D.R. Esteno
Colombres 566
Buenos Aires 1218ABE
Argentina
(5411) 4957-0083

Interpreters:

MR. CHARLES ROBERTS

MS. SILVIA COLLA

MR. DANIEL GIGLIO

APPEARANCES:

On behalf of the Claimant:

MR. DIETMAR W. PRAGER
MS. LAURA SINISTERRA
MR. NAWI UKABIALA
MR. JULIO RIVERA RIOS
MR. SEBASTIAN DUTZ
MR. FEDERICO FRAGACHÁN
MS. MICHELLE HUANG
MS. ASTRID MEDIANERO BOTTGER
MS. LUCIA RODRIGO
MR. PEDRO FERRO
MS. MARY GRACE MCEVOY
MR. REGGIE CEDENO
MR. THOMAS MCINTYRE
MR. ORRIN CASE
MR. GREGORY A. SENN
MR. CHRISTOPHER V. TRAN
Debevoise & Plimpton LLP
66 Hudson Boulevard
New York, New York 10001
United States of America

MR. LUIS CARLOS RODRIGO PRADO
MR. FRANCISCO CARDENAS PANTOJA
MR. LOURDES CASTILLO CRISOSTOMO
MR. JOSÉ GOVEA
MR. ALEJANDRO TAFUR
Rodrigo, Elias & Medrano
Av. Pardo y Aliaga 652
San Isidro 15073
Perú

Party Representatives:

MR. DAN KRAVETS
MR. SCOTT STATHAM
Freeport-McMoRan Inc.

MS. PATRICIA B. QUIROZ PACHECO
Sociedad Minera Cerro Verde S.A.A.

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

On behalf of the Respondent:

MR. STANIMIR A. ALEXANDROV
Stanimir A. Alexandrov, PLLC
1501 K Street, N.W.
Suite C-072
Washington, D.C. 20005
United States of America

MS. JENNIFER HAWORTH McCANDLESS
MS. MARINN CARLSON
MS. MARÍA CAROLINA DURÁN
MS. COURTNEY HIKAWA
MS. ANA MARTÍNEZ VALLS
MS. VERONICA RESTREPO
MS. ANGELA TING
MR. NICK WIGGINS
MS. NATALIA ZULETA
MR. GAVIN CUNNINGHAM
MR. KEVIN DUGAN
MS. ARA LEE
MS. SADIE CLAFLIN
MR. NOAH GOLDBERG
Sidley Austin LLP
1501 K Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20005
United States of America

MR. RICARDO PUCCIO
MR. OSWALDO LOZANO
MS. SHARON FERNANDEZ TORRES
MS. ANDREA NAVEA SÁNCHEZ
MR. RENZO ESTEBAN LAVADO
Navarro & Pazos Abogados SAC
Av del Parque 195
San Isidro 15047
Lima
Perú

APPEARANCES (Continued)

Party Representatives:

MS. VANESSA DEL CARMEN RIVAS PLATA
SALDARRIAGA

MR. MIJAIL FELICIANO CIENFUEGOS FALCON
Ministry of Economy and Finance

MR. EDMÓSTINES MONTOYA JARA
SUNAT, Republic of Perú

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

NON-DISPUTING PARTY:

For the United States of America:

MR. ALVARO J. PERALTA
Attorney-Advisers
Office of International Claims and
Investment Disputes
Office of the Legal Adviser
U.S. Department of State
Suite 203, South Building
2430 E Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20037-2800
United States of America

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY MATTERS.....	8
OPENING STATEMENTS	
ON BEHALF OF THE CLAIMANT:	
By Mr. Prager.....	15
By Ms. Sinisterra.....	90
By Mr. Prager.....	145
By Mr. Ukabiala.....	174
CONFIDENTIAL BUSINESS SESSION.....	54 - 66
ON BEHALF OF THE RESPONDENT:	
By Mr. Alexandrov.....	194
By Ms. Haworth McCandless.....	337

P R O C E E D I N G S

1
2 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Good morning. Is
3 everyone ready to start? Court Reporters, are you
4 fine?

5 REALTIME STENOGRAPHER: Yes. Thank you.

6 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: So, on behalf of the
7 Tribunal, I'm very pleased to welcome all participants
8 to this Hearing in the arbitration proceedings between
9 Freeport-McMoRan as Claimant and the Republic of Perú
10 as Respondent in this ICSID Case ARB/20/8.

11 Let us start with introducing the
12 participants.

13 My name is Inka Hanefeld. I'm the presiding
14 arbitrator in this Arbitration, and I'm here with my
15 co-arbitrators. On my left, I have Professor Guido
16 Tawil, and on my right I have Bernardo Cremades. I do
17 not need to introduce those gentlemen. You are
18 probably very familiar with them.

19 Then we have Ms. Marisa Planells Valero, our
20 ICSID Counsel, and the Tribunal assistant, Charlotte
21 Matthews, and furthermore, I welcome our Court
22 Reporters and Interpreters and all IT support staff,

1 and everyone behind the walls and inside this room.

2 Let us now establish the presence of the
3 Parties. The Secretariat has circulated an updated
4 List of Participants yesterday, so I would propose
5 that Claimant's Counsel introduces Claimant's Party
6 Representative and Counsel, and then Respondent does
7 the same.

8 So, Mr. Prager and Ms. Sinisterra, please,
9 it's your floor.

10 MR. PRAGER: Thank you very much, Madam
11 President and Members of the Tribunal. It's a great
12 pleasure to be here and spend the next two weeks with
13 you.

14 I have on my left side Dan Kravets from
15 Freeport-McMoRan; he's the Vice President for
16 Corporate Development and Exploration. And we have
17 the team of Debevoise & Plimpton and Estudio Rodrigo
18 here.

19 My name is Dietmar Prager. Next to me is my
20 partner Laura Sinisterra, my colleague Nawi Ukabiala,
21 my colleague Federico Fragachán, Michelle Huang,
22 Sebastian Dutz. And then, from the team that you

1 can't see, but the most important team, which is our
2 legal assistant team, which is led by Mary Grace
3 McEvoy; they're in a room back there. And from
4 Estudio Rodrigo here we have Luis Carlos Rodrigo, we
5 have Francisco Cardenas Pantoja, Lourdes Castillo,
6 José Govea, and Alejandro Tafur.

7 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you very much.

8 I turn to Respondent.

9 MS. HAWORTH McCANDLESS: Thank you, Madam
10 President. On behalf of the Republic of Perú, we--our
11 counsel team is here. I'm Jennifer Haworth
12 McCandless. Our two Party Representatives, Vanessa
13 Rivas Plata and Mijail Cienfuegos, are en route here.
14 Their flight was canceled, unfortunately, last night,
15 so they will arrive later on today, and they will
16 participate in the Hearing.

17 To my left are Counsel for Sidley Austin,
18 María Carolina Durán and Stanimir Alexandrov and
19 Marinn Carlson, Courtney Hikawa, Gavin Cunningham,
20 Angela Ting, Veronica Restrepo, Natalia Zuleta--let's
21 see if it doesn't roll off my tongue--and then from
22 Estudio Navarro we have Ricardo Puccio, and at the end

1 of the row, we have Ara Lee.

2 That constitutes the team from
3 Respondent--for Counsel for Respondent.

4 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you very much.

5 And then we have also received a written
6 submission of the United States as the Non-Disputing
7 Party. We will hear the oral submissions tomorrow.

8 If I understand correctly, we have today
9 Mr. Alvaro Peralta present, and then there are others
10 who will participate remotely. Welcome to you, too.

11 So, with regard to our Hearing, we have this
12 hybrid setting. I understand that all extra speakers
13 on the Parties' sides, except for the witness,
14 Mr. Isasi, participate in this Hearing in person, and,
15 except for the witness Mr. Flury, I understand that
16 ICSID has already shared all connectivity details, so
17 everything should be smooth and work well.

18 With regard to the agenda of the Hearing, we
19 discussed and heard the Parties on the hearing agenda
20 in our prehearing organizational meeting on the 20th
21 of March. Thereafter, we were informed that
22 Mr. Flury's health conditions do not allow him to

1 participate in this Hearing. After that, a couple of
2 communications were exchanged between this
3 Party--between the Parties.

4 The Tribunal has taken note of the Parties'
5 comments. We will decide on this witness testimony
6 later, when necessary and appropriate in the course of
7 these proceedings. I do not know whether the Parties
8 have any additional comments, but for the Tribunal
9 this issue has been briefed sufficiently.

10 So, we would like to come to the Hearing
11 agenda as amended.

12 You have provided us with a jointly agreed
13 amended Hearing agenda on the 27th of April. This
14 will be our guideline for the next 10 Hearing days,
15 subject to any modifications as may become necessary
16 in the course of the Hearing.

17 Further details on the Hearing have been set
18 out after hearing the Parties in our PO4, I think it's
19 not necessary that we require the particularities.

20 As a final introductory remark, the Parties
21 have filed a number of voluminous submissions to date,
22 along with a large number of exhibits, as well as

1 expert reports and written statements. We had a lot
2 of document production requests also recently, and our
3 understanding is that now everything is on the record.
4 We have also received, with thanks, the core Hearing
5 Bundle, which we all have now on our desks in hard
6 copy form and electronic form. Thank you very much
7 for that.

8 We can assure you that we have carefully
9 read and studied the submissions and documents. We
10 will also have questions to the witnesses and experts,
11 and also maybe to Counsel. All our remarks and
12 questions will be on a without-prejudice basis. So,
13 now, subject to any further developments, and also,
14 when we use a specific terminology, it should not be
15 understood as an endorsement of the Parties'
16 positions. Let us see how we develop this case in the
17 course of the next two weeks.

18 Do the Parties have any further issues to
19 address at this stage?

20 Mr. Prager? Ms. Sinisterra?

21 MR. PRAGER: Nothing on behalf of Claimant
22 at the moment. Thank you.

1 MS. HAWORTH McCANDLESS: Nothing on behalf
2 of Respondent, either, Madam President.

3 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: My co-arbitrators,
4 anything to add?

5 (Comments off microphone.)

6 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Okay. Now, Mr. Tawil
7 just said that the Opening Presentation of Claimant
8 has not yet arrived. Would you be so kind to give us
9 a handout?

10 (Comments off microphone.)

11 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Ah. So, we also need
12 it by email.

13 MS. SINISTERRA: So, I can confirm we have
14 uploaded our presentation on Box.

15 ARBITRATOR TAWIL: By email?

16 MS. SINISTERRA: No. Unfortunately, it's
17 too heavy to send via email, but perhaps Marisa can
18 assist so that you can download it on your iPads.

19 (Comments off microphone.)

20 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: So, if there are no
21 further comments, we have received--thank you very
22 much--the Opening Presentation of Claimant, and then

1 can now start with Claimants' Opening Statement.

2 Please go ahead.

3 OPENING STATEMENT BY COUNSEL FOR CLAIMANT

4 MR. PRAGER: Good morning, Madam President,
5 Members of the Tribunal. On behalf of Claimant
6 Freeport-McMoRan, it's a pleasure to present our
7 Opening.

8 Before I start, I wanted to mention and I
9 forgot to mention a very important colleague of ours,
10 Julio, who is here, and I just didn't want to be
11 plagued by guilt for having missed him.

12 So, we're here today because of Freeport's
13 failure to honor the promise of stability for a major
14 expansion at the Cerro Verde mine that the Government
15 had been seeking for decades.

16 In the early 1990s, when Perú passed through
17 a major financial and security crisis, Perú reformed
18 its Mining Law to attract much-needed foreign
19 investment into its mining sector. And the keystone
20 of that reform in 1991 was broad stability guarantees
21 that the Government promised to investments made in
22 concessions and in Mining Units.

1 The stability succeeded in attracting
2 foreign investments that revived the economy and
3 turned Perú into a leading mining jurisdiction. And
4 one of the biggest investments was Cerro Verde's
5 \$850 million investment in a Concentrator Plant within
6 its Cerro Verde Mining Unit, which is a world-class
7 mining asset.

8 The Government had sought to build that
9 Concentrator since the 1970s because it would prolong
10 the life of the mine for decades and significantly
11 increase the mine's output.

12 When the Government privatized Cerro Verde,
13 pursuing the Concentrator investment was a key
14 condition, and in exchange the Government promised
15 stability. The \$850 million investment in the
16 Concentrator prolonged the life of the Cerro Verde
17 mine for decades. It tripled its output, it tripled
18 Cerro Verde's tax payments to Perú and the Province of
19 Arequipa, and it created hundreds of new jobs. Now,
20 by the time Cerro Verde committed to build the
21 Concentrator, Perú's economy was faring much better
22 and copper prices were on the rise, but at that point

1 the political tide had turned against stability
2 agreements. And years after Cerro Verde made the
3 investment, the Government reneged on its promise to
4 grant stability and assessed royalties, plus
5 exorbitant penalties and interest.

6 Now, that's a story that's not uncommon with
7 mining investments: A Government makes a commitment
8 when it's in dire need to attract foreign investment
9 in its mining sector and then reneges on the promise
10 when times get better. We have all seen it before;
11 different facts, but the theme is the same.

12 But what makes this case unique is the
13 perfidy with which the Government sought to renege
14 from its promises.

15 Faced with political pressure, the
16 Government's Ministry of Energy and Mines crafted
17 behind closed doors a new interpretation of the scope
18 of stability guarantees that sought to exclude Cerro
19 Verde's new Concentrator from its scope. That new
20 interpretation ran counter to the text of the Mining
21 Law and Regulations, the Ministry's own practice, and,
22 frankly, made no commercial sense.

1 The Government then did not share this newly
2 crafted interpretation with Cerro Verde. Instead, it
3 extracted more than \$365 million in so-called
4 "voluntary payments" that Cerro Verde agreed to in the
5 belief that the stability guarantees applied to its
6 Concentrator.

7 And once the Concentrator Plant was built
8 and entered into operation, the Government used its
9 novel interpretation to assess Cerro Verde with almost
10 \$600 million in royalties and taxes that Cerro Verde
11 did not owe.

12 Now, when Cerro Verde then challenged the
13 tax assessments, the administrative review by the
14 Peruvian Tax Administration was a sham. SUNAT decided
15 all of--SUNAT, that's the tax authority, as you
16 know--decided all of Cerro Verde's challenges to each
17 of SUNAT's assessments based on a secret and
18 unofficial report that SUNAT issued years before,
19 allegedly in 2006, without hearing Cerro Verde, and
20 the Tax Tribunal's precedent ensured that each of
21 Cerro Verde's challenges to the assessments were
22 rejected.

1 And, on top of it all, the Government
2 arbitrarily assessed over \$616 million in penalties
3 and interest that, under Peruvian law and general
4 principles of fairness, it had to waive.

5 So, the Government didn't just collect the
6 royalties and taxes that Cerro Verde was protected
7 from under the Stability Agreement. It collected
8 triple that amount.

9 All told, the Government's assessments
10 almost reached USD 1.2 billion.

11 And in this Arbitration, the Government now
12 seeks to reverse-engineer its position on stability
13 guarantees, trying to make a case that stability
14 guarantees never applied to concessions and Mining
15 Units, but instead always have been limited to a
16 specific investment project.

17 That case, of course, flies in the face of
18 the express terms of the Mining Law and Regulations,
19 which do not even mention the term "investment
20 project," and more than a decade of consistent
21 Government practice applying stability guarantees to
22 concessions and Mining Units.

1 But Perú's principal strategy in this case,
2 from the outset, has been to keep you and us from
3 seeing the contemporaneous record of how Perú applied
4 stability guarantees.

5 Now, you will recall that Perú opposed
6 requests for key contemporaneous documents, and, when
7 ordered to do so, Perú failed to produce several key
8 categories, such as documents concerning the drafting
9 history of the Mining Law and Regulations.

10 Perú also delayed production of key
11 documents until after written pleadings were done,
12 and, in fact, produced many of them only last
13 Thursday, as you know.

14 But, after all of these procedural battles,
15 we now have a significant number of documents that
16 show in no uncertain terms that the Government has
17 consistently applied stability guarantees to
18 concessions and Mining Units, and not to a specific
19 "investment project," as Perú argues in this
20 Arbitration.

21 The most striking examples are the numerous
22 SUNAT assessments and resolutions showing how SUNAT

1 applied stability guarantees with regard to Milpo,
2 Yanacocha, and Tintaya. As you are well aware, Perú
3 delayed the production of these documents until the
4 very last minute. And Perú did not fight tooth and
5 nail to keep these documents from the record and
6 produce them only in the very last minute because they
7 are helpful to its case. Of course not.

8 I will address them later in the Opening.

9 But as far as the SUNAT documents of Milpo
10 are concerned that Freeport submitted in the record,
11 they show that, at Milpo, SUNAT applied stability
12 guarantees to entire concessions and Mining Units, and
13 not to specific investment projects, and it did so
14 also with regard to new investments that were made
15 after the initial investment that qualified these
16 companies to access their stability guarantees.

17 But what's even more disturbing is that
18 these Milpo documents show that Perú applied stability
19 guarantees to concessions and Mining Units long after
20 it had singled out Cerro Verde in response to
21 political pressure and developed a new theory to
22 exclude the Concentrator investment from Cerro Verde's

1 Stability Agreement. In fact, the Government applied
2 stability guarantees to Milpo's entire Mining Units as
3 recently as last year.

4 But it's not only the documentary evidence
5 that is so compelling here. It's also the witness
6 evidence. This is not your typical "he said-she said"
7 case where the investor presents witnesses from the
8 side of the investor and the Government presents
9 Government representatives as witnesses and the two
10 contradict each other. No. In this case, there are
11 five key Government officials who are testifying on
12 behalf of Claimant.

13 One of them, who you will meet in a couple
14 of days, is María Chappuis, who participated in the
15 drafting of the Mining Law reform in 1991, and then
16 from 2002 to 2004 served as the Director General of
17 Mining; that's the position in the MINEM responsible
18 for stability agreements. There is Hans Flury, from
19 whom you have heard, former Minister of Energy and
20 Mines. There is Milagros Silva, who served as the
21 Secretary-General of Minero Perú, who was the
22 Government entity that owned Cerro Verde before the

1 privatization. There is Carlos Herrera, who on behalf
2 of Perú negotiated the TPA, and Leonel Estrada, who
3 served as a law clerk at the Tax Tribunal.

4 Now, our Opening Presentation this morning
5 is going to have five parts. In the first, I will
6 explain why the stability guarantees applied to the
7 entire concessions and Mining Units, and hence also to
8 Cerro Verde's Concentrator.

9 In the second one, my partner Laura
10 Sinisterra will describe how the Government adopted a
11 novel and restrictive interpretation of the Stability
12 Agreement, failed to communicate it to Cerro Verde,
13 violated Cerro Verde's due process rights in the SUNAT
14 and Tax Tribunal proceedings, and then refused to
15 waive exorbitant penalties and interest.

16 In the third part, Ms. Sinisterra will also
17 explain why Perú breached the Minimum Standard of
18 Treatment under Article 10.5 of the TPA, and why you
19 should and need not give any reference to the Supreme
20 Court decision in the 2008 Royalty Case.

21 In the fourth section, we will address
22 Perú's jurisdictional objections. I will address the

1 statute of limitation objections, and my colleague
2 Nawi Ukabiala will address the remaining four
3 jurisdictional objections.

4 And, at the end, in the fifth section,
5 Mr. Ukabiala will address the \$942.4 million in
6 damages that Cerro Verde suffered as a result of the
7 Stability Agreement breaches and TPA breaches of the
8 Republic.

9 I will now start with the first module and
10 discuss why the stability guarantees extended to all
11 investments within the Cerro Verde Mining Unit,
12 including the Concentrator.

13 Let me start with the reform of the Mining
14 Law in 1991. Now, you will surely recall that in the
15 1980s and early 1990s, Perú suffered a dire economic,
16 financial, and security situation. There was
17 hyperinflation that at one point reached more than
18 7,000 percent. There was a sharp decline in exports,
19 a depletion of foreign Reserves.

20 And, to make matters worse, Perú was also
21 facing a grave security crisis, with violent attacks
22 of the Sendero Luminoso, the Shining Path, and the

1 Túpac Amaru terrorist groups that specifically
2 targeted mining workers and mining infrastructure
3 because of the importance to the economy.

4 Now, unsurprisingly, these extremely
5 difficult conditions had a severe impact on the mining
6 sector, which contracted in the 1980s.

7 Now, it was under these dire circumstances
8 that, in 1991, the Government decided to reform the
9 Mining Law to attract urgently needed foreign
10 investment in the mining sector.

11 The new Mining Reform was passed as
12 Legislative Decree 708. So, you're going to hear a
13 lot about L.D. 708, and the very first article of that
14 Mining Reform declared that: "The promotion of
15 investments in mining activities is of national
16 interest," "es de interés nacional."

17 And to promote investment in the mining
18 sector, Perú had to persuade mining companies to
19 invest in Perú instead of in any of the other mining
20 jurisdictions with which Perú was competing at the
21 time.

22 Now, you can see these jurisdictions on a

1 map here, in a region that included Chile and
2 Argentina.

3 Now, in the early 1990s, Perú's financial
4 and security situation was significantly worse than
5 that in the majority of those other competing mining
6 jurisdictions. Take, for instance, Chile, which was
7 Perú's principal competitor.

8 So, Perú, therefore, had to offer a mining
9 regime that was at least as favorable to investors
10 than that of other jurisdictions, if not more so.
11 Perú's witness Mr. César Polo, who was part of the
12 drafting team of the Mining Reform, recognized that in
13 his witness statements. He went to Chile to study
14 Chile's mining regime and said that: "For us, it was
15 important that the legal regime in Perú be no less
16 favorable than Chile's, even more so considering the
17 circumstances that Perú was in."

18 And stability guarantees were a key way of
19 attracting mining investment.

20 Now, all these competing jurisdictions,
21 except México, offered stability guarantees, and, as
22 our expert Professor Otto explains, virtually all of

1 the competing mining jurisdictions applied stability
2 guarantees to the entire mining operations, and not to
3 specific investments or investment projects.

4 Now, the names vary depending on the
5 jurisdictions. Sometimes they are called "mine," "a
6 Mining Project," "a Production Unit." In Perú, they
7 are called "Mining Units," or, in the formal name,
8 "Economic-Administrative Units," but they all mean the
9 same: An integrated mining operation which consists
10 of a set of concessions, facilities, and equipment
11 that is used to carry out mining activities.

12 Now, the specific components of such a
13 Mining Unit can vary depending on the type of minerals
14 that are being extracted, the location of the mine,
15 the mining plan. But, in general, they will include
16 exploration and drilling equipment; mine
17 infrastructure, such as roads, power plants, water
18 treatment; mining equipment; processing facilities,
19 such as leaching or Concentrator Plants; and
20 administrative facilities.

21 So, since Perú wanted to attract foreign
22 investment in a mining sector, it could not offer

1 anything less than also extending stability guarantees
2 to Mining Units, and it did not offer anything less.
3 Actually, already before the reform, Perú applied
4 stability guarantees to Mining Units, and it continued
5 to do so after the Reform, only in a more structured
6 and simple way. If stability were to apply only to
7 investment projects, as Perú says now, that would have
8 been fatal to Perú's intention to attract much-needed
9 foreign investment, given the competitive environment.

10 Now, a second feature of the 1991 Mining
11 Reform was that the Government sought to simplify the
12 existing stability regime. It wanted to create what
13 it called "administrative simplification."

14 The Government sought to eliminate to the
15 furthest extent possible red tape and Government
16 discretion. Now, importantly, there would be no
17 negotiation with the Government about the terms,
18 content, and scope of the Stability Agreements. There
19 would be no discretion of Government officials in
20 negotiating or implementing the Stability Agreements.

21 And the reason for that was that Perú wanted
22 to eliminate delay and it wanted to eliminate the risk

1 of corruption. That was based on their previous
2 experience.

3 Now, some of the key features to achieve
4 this administrative simplification were that stability
5 agreements now had fixed terms--the term was clearly
6 delineated to 10 years or 15 years; that stability
7 guarantees were extended to clearly define concessions
8 and Mining Units, so there can be no government
9 discretion in determining whether particular
10 investments or activities are covered by stability
11 guarantees or not, and making stability agreements
12 adhesion contracts, form contracts that incorporate
13 all the guarantees contained in the Mining Laws, so
14 that all mining investors would have exactly the same
15 stability agreements, because their terms could not be
16 subject to negotiations.

17 Now, the Mining Reform was passed in 1991,
18 as I mentioned, Legislative Decree 708. The reform
19 did not replace, but added to the existing Mining Law,
20 which was known as L.D. 109.

21 So, a year later, in 1992, the Government
22 combined the existing Mining Law, the L.D. 109, with

1 the new Mining Reform 708 and made the Unified Mining
2 Text, a task that was carried out by our expert
3 witness María del Carmen Vega, and it's this Unified
4 Text that the Parties have referred to here as the
5 Mining Law.

6 Now, the Mining Law has subsequently been
7 amended a number of times, and in Claimant's Authority
8 Number 1, you see the Mining Law with all the
9 amendments. But it's a little bit complicated to
10 figure out now what's the original text and what's the
11 text that was in force during the relevant time. So,
12 the Parties have sat together and agreed on a relevant
13 version as it existed on the 6th of May 1996. That's
14 the date when the stability regime for the Cerro Verde
15 Mining Unit was frozen. And that joint agreed version
16 is Claimant's Authority 448. So, when you look at the
17 Mining Law, you might find it more helpful to look at
18 that version than CA-1.

19 Now, it is important to understand that,
20 under the Mining Law, the basic unit under which all
21 mining activities are carried out are concessions, and
22 this is made clear in Article VII of the preliminary

1 title of the Mining Law and Article 7 of the Mining
2 Law. Article 7 says the exploration, exploitation,
3 beneficiation, and some other activities are carried
4 out through the concession system. And the two types
5 of concessions that are relevant here are the mining
6 concession and the beneficiation concession.

7 Now, a mining concession grants a mining
8 company the right to explore and exploit the minerals.
9 It stretches over a certain geographic area and
10 typically has a geometric scope.

11 There are no limitations as to the type of
12 ore that a mining company can extract from the
13 concession.

14 Now, typically, mining companies have
15 several mining concessions, but at Cerro Verde, Cerro
16 Verde has been extracting its ore from one single
17 Mining Concession. That's called "Cerro Verde 1, 2,
18 and 3."

19 Now, once the ore is extracted, the mining
20 company typically will want to process that ore, and
21 to do so, it needs a separate concession, a
22 beneficiation concession, and that beneficiation

1 concession grants mining companies the right to build
2 and operate plants to process minerals extracted from
3 the mining concession.

4 Now, a beneficiation concession has two
5 elements: It has a geographical area that covers the
6 surface of the plant, and it sets a daily production
7 capacity, a certain amount of metric tons per day.

8 Now, the Mining Law does not place any
9 limits on the type of processing that can be done
10 within a beneficiation concession. You can process by
11 leaching; you can use a Concentrator or other
12 technologies.

13 A beneficiation concession can, but must
14 not--need not overlap geographically with the mining
15 concession. In Cerro Verde, it was on top of the
16 existing Mining Concession, for most part.

17 If a mining company has more than one
18 processing plant in a Mining Unit, it can either
19 operate both plants within the same beneficiation
20 concession, as we see here--so, here, with the example
21 of a Leaching Plant and a Concentrator that can be
22 operated either within the same beneficiation

1 concession--or it can have a separate beneficiation
2 concession for each processing plant.

3 Now, at Cerro Verde, it was Option 1: Both
4 the Leaching Plant and the Concentrator were included
5 within the same Beneficiation Concession. They always
6 remained one single Beneficiation Concession.

7 Now, another related concept is one that I
8 already alluded to, which is what the Mining Law
9 formally calls the Economic-Administrative Unit. The
10 short form of it is the EAU. And I mentioned that
11 already when I explained that most major mining
12 jurisdictions extended Stabilities to such Mining
13 Units, which, in Perú, as I mentioned, are called
14 Economic-Administrative Units.

15 Now, Article 82 of the Mining Law defines
16 what an EAU is for purposes of stability agreements.
17 The EAU "consists of a collection of mining
18 concessions," it says, "processing plants, and other
19 assets that, together, constitute a sole production
20 unit because they share the same supply,
21 administration, and services." So, it is an
22 integrated mining operation.

1 So, "Mining Unit" is the same concept as a
2 "Mining Project," and the terms "Mining Project,"
3 "EAU," "Production Unit," "Mining Unit" are often used
4 interchangeably.

5 Now, a mining company can have one such
6 Mining Unit or it can have several such Mining Units.
7 In the case of Cerro Verde, it has a single Mining
8 Unit, as the Ministry of Energy and Mines, MINEM, has
9 repeatedly recognized.

10 Cerro Verde's Mining Unit consists of its
11 Mining Concession that I mentioned, Cerro Verde 1, 2,
12 and 3. It includes its Beneficiation Concession, and
13 within those are its mining pits, its leaching plant,
14 its Concentrator, all the other mining infrastructure,
15 such as the leaching pads, Tailings Dam, mine offices,
16 access roads, power lines, et cetera.

17 Now, some other mining companies--and we
18 will discuss other ones--have more than one Mining
19 Unit, because they have several separate mining
20 operations. And in some instances they are separate
21 because they are geographically in different regions
22 of Perú, and in some instances these Mining Units

1 operate side by side. That's the case, for instance,
2 with Yanacocha and Tintaya.

3 Now that we have looked at these important
4 concepts, let's look at the stability guarantees.

5 Now, the Mining Law distinguishes between
6 requirements to access the stability guarantees on the
7 one hand, and, on the other hand, the scope of the
8 stability guarantees.

9 The requirements you see here on the left
10 side of the slide to qualify for a 15-year stability
11 agreement, such as Cerro Verde's Stability Agreement,
12 are set forth in Articles 82 and 83 of the Mining Law.

13 Now, if you read them together, the two
14 articles show that, to qualify for a 15-year stability
15 agreement, you have to meet two requirements: First,
16 the Mining Project must have an initial increased
17 capacity of at least 5,000 metric tons per day, and,
18 second, the investor must present an Investment
19 Program with at least 20 million, if you start
20 operations, or at least 50 million, if the company is
21 already operating.

22 And I'm always talking about the relevant

1 time period. Those change later on.

2 To show that this investment requirement is
3 met, the Mining Titleholders must present a
4 Feasibility Study with an Investment Program in it.
5 And the function of that Investment Program is to
6 prove that the Mining Titleholder meets the
7 requirements to access Stability. So, we can think of
8 these requirements as the key to access the stability
9 guarantees. That's important. They do not define the
10 scope of the stability guarantees.

11 Let's take a look at what the Mining Law
12 says about the scope. Article 82 says that the
13 titleholders that meet the 5,000 metric ton/day
14 requirement shall enjoy tax stability that shall be
15 guaranteed through a stability system for a term of
16 15 years. And then the article explains what, for
17 purposes of the agreement--that is the stability
18 agreement--an Economic-Administrative Unit is. So,
19 the stability applies to an EAU, the Mining Unit.

20 The second definition of the scope of
21 stability guarantees is found in the fourth paragraph
22 of Article 83. Article 83 was added under the

1 L.D. 708. It provides that stability guarantees
2 apply: "Exclusively to the activities of the mining
3 company in whose favor the investment is made."

4 Now, this provision is as broad as it gets.
5 Article 83 says the stability applies to the
6 activities of the mining company, and it does not
7 limit the mining activities. And what are those
8 activities of the Mining Law? They are defined in
9 Section VI of the Preamble, and they include what we
10 mentioned: "Exploration, exploitation, and
11 beneficiation."

12 And Article 7, as you will recall, says that
13 those activities are carried out through the
14 concession system.

15 Now, the only limit that Article 83
16 introduces is that these activities must be
17 exclusively those of the mining company in whose favor
18 the investment is made. So, if an investor has
19 several mining companies, only the mining company that
20 receives the investment qualifies for the stability
21 guarantees. So, the stability guarantees only apply
22 to the unit in whose favor the investment is made.

1 And that was an important addition in 1991 because
2 Perú had several state-owned companies at the time
3 that owned a number of mining companies; Centromín,
4 for instance, was one of them. And the drafters
5 wanted to avoid that the stability applied to the
6 entire conglomerate, which had a number of mining
7 companies and non-mining companies as well, and if
8 somebody made an investment in one mine, they didn't
9 want it to apply to all the other mines as well. So,
10 that's why this qualification in Article 83 only
11 "exclusively for the mining company in whose favor the
12 investment is made."

13 Now, let's look what Articles 82 and 83,
14 and, in fact, the entire Mining Law, does not say.
15 The Mining Law does not say anywhere "investment
16 project." The Mining Law does not say anywhere that
17 the Investment Program set forth in the Feasibility
18 Study defines the scope of the stability guarantees.
19 And the Mining Law does not say that stability
20 guarantees are limited to any subset of mining
21 activities. Now, all these convoluted concepts were
22 used for the first time 15 years after the Mining Law

1 was passed. Perú's new position based on these terms
2 was first created in 2006 by a lawyer who served as
3 MINEM's Director of Legal Affairs. I'm speaking of
4 Mr. Isasi and his 2006 memo. And Mr. Isasi created
5 this theory to find a fictitious legal basis to
6 exclude Cerro Verde's Concentrator from the scope of
7 Cerro Verde's Stability Agreements. And he did so in
8 response to the strong political pressure that was
9 bearing down on his boss, Mining Minister Glodomiro
10 Sánchez Mejía.

11 So, what Mr. Isasi essentially did, is he
12 took the requirements to access a stability agreement
13 and pretend that these access requirements also define
14 the scope. In other words, he pretended that the key
15 to access the stability guarantees was also the house
16 to which it provided access.

17 But, as I have shown, the Law nowhere says
18 that the stability guarantees are limited to the
19 Investment Program set forth in the Feasibility Study.
20 To the contrary, it amply applies stability guarantees
21 to all mining activities that are carried out within
22 the concession or Mining Unit.

1 Now, because Perú's novel theory does not
2 have any textual support in the Mining Law, Perú had
3 to rewrite the provisions of the Mining Law that deal
4 with the 15-year stability agreement. They had to
5 revise it, and they did so only in 2014. So, those
6 revisions don't apply to this case, but they are
7 illustrative.

8 And here is the original text of the fourth
9 paragraph of Article 83 that we just discussed. And
10 here is what the Government had to add in 2014 to
11 implement the novel and restrictive interpretation
12 that they had adopted in 2006.

13 The Government had to add the words
14 "mentioned in the Investment Program contained in the
15 Feasibility Study that is part of the Stability
16 Agreement." Now, that language is not anywhere in the
17 Mining Law that applies to this case, and because it
18 is not there and because Article 83 did not mention
19 it, it was necessary to put it in an amendment in
20 2014. It would have been completely unnecessary if
21 the Mining Law had already provided that.

22 What's truly amazing, then, is that Perú had

1 to recognize that this restrictive interpretation
2 doesn't quite work because it is so difficult to
3 distinguish a particular Mining Project from other
4 projects within the same Mining Unit and know where to
5 draw the line. So, they had actually to add language
6 that allowed mining companies to extend stability
7 guarantees to certain additional investments within
8 the same Mining Unit.

9 Now, this 2014 Amendment is also, by the
10 way, the first time that the Mining Law mentions the
11 word "investment project," 2014. Not applicable to
12 our case.

13 Finally, I would like to remind you that we
14 requested Perú to produce the full drafting history of
15 Title Nine of the Mining Law and Regulations, and Perú
16 agreed to do so, but then we received not a single
17 document.

18 Now, this is not any law. It was an
19 important piece of legislation. Mr. Polo explained at
20 the SMM Hearing that a team of recognized mining
21 lawyers, as well as the Mining Society and other
22 representatives of the private sector, assisted MINEM

1 in preparing the legislation. So, surely Perú is in
2 the possession of the legislative history. So, the
3 Tribunal should draw negative inferences from Perú's
4 failure to produce a single document.

5 Now, Articles 82 and 83 of the Mining Law
6 are very clear, but the text of the Mining Regulations
7 is even clearer, and they are Claimant Authority 432.

8 Now, the Mining Regulations, they implement
9 and elaborate on the provisions of Title Nine of the
10 Mining Law. Title Nine, that's the stability
11 guarantee part of the Mining Law, so the regulations
12 exclusively refer to stability guarantees. The Mining
13 Regulations are binding and have been regularly relied
14 on by SUNAT and the Tax Tribunal.

15 Now, what is also important is that the
16 Mining Regulations were issued by MINEM in 1993, which
17 is two years after the 1991 Reform, and they therefore
18 also are important contemporaneous evidence how people
19 at MINEM understood the Mining Law at that particular
20 point in time because they had to implement the
21 provisions. They couldn't go beyond them.

22 There are three key provisions in the Mining

1 Regulations, and those are Articles 1, 2, and 22.

2 Let's start with Article 1. It says that stability
3 guarantees are granted to "mining activity
4 titleholders for the performance of their activities."
5 That is what Article 83 of the Mining Law says.

6 Article 2 says, now, "that the provisions
7 contained in Title Nine of the Mining Law shall apply
8 as of right to all mining activity titleholders." And
9 then it defines what mining activity titleholders are.

10 It says: "The natural or legal persons that perform
11 mining activities in a concession or in concessions
12 grouped in an Economic-Administrative Unit." It could
13 not be clearer. The stability guarantees apply to
14 concessions and EAUs. And the last paragraph of
15 Article 2 states that when a titleholder that entered
16 into a stability agreement has several concessions or
17 EAUs, then the stability agreement will only take
18 effect to those concessions or Units that are
19 supported by the stability agreement. Again, last
20 paragraph could not be any clearer. Stability applies
21 to EAUs, but only to the EAUs that are covered by the
22 stability agreements, not to the other EAUs, if you

1 happen to have more than one.

2 Next, Article 22. Article 22 is also
3 crystal clear that stability guarantees apply to
4 concessions or Mining Units. The first paragraph says
5 that: "Stability guarantees will benefit the mining
6 activity titleholder exclusively for the investments
7 that it makes in the concessions or
8 Economic-Administrative Units." And the second
9 paragraph says something similar as Article 2: "To
10 determine the results of its operations, a mining
11 activity titleholder that has other concessions or
12 Economic-Administrative Units shall keep independent
13 accounts and reflect them in separate earnings
14 statements." So, stability applies to the EAU that is
15 covered by the stability agreement. If you happen to
16 have another one, you have to have separate accounts,
17 but the difference is between Economic-Administrative
18 Units, not investment project.

19 This applies, obviously, to mining companies
20 that have two or more Mining Units, and in the case of
21 Cerro Verde, there was just one.

22 Perú tries to argue that the first paragraph

1 of Article 22 says: "Stability guarantees apply
2 exclusively to the investment set out in the
3 Feasibility Study that the mining company makes in a
4 specific concession or EAU." As you can see, that is
5 not what it says. Plus, Article 22 refers to
6 "investments" in the plural, and not "investment" in
7 the singular, and it doesn't mention anywhere an
8 "investment project." So, it doesn't distinguish
9 between investment projects, but it distinguishes
10 between EAUs. So, far from limiting stability
11 guarantees to an investment project, Article 22
12 applies them to all investments in a concession or
13 Mining Unit.

14 So, in sum, both the Mining Law and
15 Regulations clearly establish that stability
16 guarantees apply to concessions and Mining Units.

17 There are good reasons, actually, why that
18 is so. A mine is not a static operation. A mine
19 constantly evolves. And as the slide here shows, a
20 mining company always has to make a multitude of
21 additional investments in a mining operation after it
22 submits its Feasibility Study that qualifies it for

1 stabilization.

2 So, if you were to limit stability to only
3 an initial investment that is set out in a Feasibility
4 Study, you would in every Mining Unit have subsequent
5 investments that are not covered or may be subject to
6 other stability agreements. So, you end up having two
7 or more fiscal regimes within what is an integrated
8 operation, and those investments would be very
9 intertwined from an operational perspective, and it
10 would be difficult, if not impossible, to disentangle
11 them and find out which activity is subject to which
12 particular stability regime. I'm going to give you a
13 couple of examples. Image you have a mine--you see
14 that on the slide--in which the truck is stabilized.
15 The investor makes an investment, and, among others,
16 in the truck, so the truck is stabilized. But the ore
17 the truck transports from the mining pit is not
18 stabilized. So, no stabilization for the mining
19 pit--that was a different investment--only for the
20 truck.

21 Now, under Perú's novel theory, is the ore
22 stabilized because it is being transported by the

1 stabilized truck, or is it not stabilized because it
2 was extracted from the nonstabilized mining pit?

3 I will give you another example. Imagine a
4 mine where the mining pit and the truck are
5 stabilized, but the leaching plant is not stabilized.
6 Now, under Perú's novel theory, is the finish copper
7 stabilized because it is extracted and transported
8 from the mining pit which is stabilized, or is it not
9 stabilized because it was processed in a nonstabilized
10 plant?

11 Another example: Imagine a stabilized
12 Concentrator. The mining company--what is stabilized
13 is 10,000 metric tons per day. The mining company
14 then makes some improvements and the Concentrator has
15 then 12,000 metric tons per day. So, under Perú's
16 novel theory, are the additional 2,000 metric tons
17 stabilized because they form part of the stabilized
18 Concentrator or not stabilized because the stabilized
19 investment was the 10,000 metric ton Concentrator?

20 Now, I could go on and on and on and give
21 you dozens of such examples, but the point I want to
22 make is that the Administration will have to exercise

1 a lot of discretion to determine where to draw the
2 line, what is stabilized, what is not stabilized?

3 But discretion is exactly what the 1991
4 Mining Reform sought to abolish. It sought
5 administrative simplification and predictability, no
6 more Government discretion. That's why it did not
7 limit stability guarantees to specific investments,
8 but to whole Mining Units, which are integrated
9 operations, so the Government officials did not have
10 to answer these questions that are posed to you.

11 Now, of course, the Government could reduce
12 some of that discretion by having detailed rules on
13 how costs are to be allocated, detailed accounting
14 rules. But Perú did not have any such rules of
15 dividing shared costs in a Mining Unit until 2019, and
16 the reason there were no such rules before is that
17 when the Mining Law and Mining Regulations were
18 passed, they were not needed because it was clear that
19 stability benefits apply to Mining Units.

20 Now, let's take a look how the Mining Law
21 and Regulations were actually applied by the
22 Government. And the record makes it abundantly clear

1 that the Government consistently applied stability
2 guarantees to entire concessions and Mining Units.
3 There is not a single document created before the
4 Government's about-face in 2005 that shows stability
5 guarantees were applied only to investment projects.

6 Now, let's start with the Ministry's
7 practice, with MINEM's practice.

8 The record shows that MINEM consistently
9 applied stability guarantees to entire concessions or
10 Mining Units. This, for instance, is a 2001
11 resolution of the Mining Council regarding Parcoy.
12 The Mining Council is part of MINEM, by the way, and
13 it is the last administrative instance in mining
14 matters, and its responsibility is to standardize
15 administrative jurisprudence regarding mining issues.
16 So, what the Mining Council has to say is important.

17 And here the Mining Council clearly states that it was
18 the Parcoy Mining Unit that was entitled to stability.

19 Tintaya is another example of MINEM's
20 consistent application of stability agreements to
21 entire concessions or Mining Units. The Directorate
22 General of Mines and the Mining Council--the

1 Directorate General of Mines is within MINEM, the body
2 responsible for stability agreements, and the Mining
3 Council is the body to which you appeal the decisions
4 of the Directorate General of Mines. They held that
5 Tintaya could not include previously stabilized
6 concessions into a new stability agreement because
7 they were subject of a stability agreement and had
8 been benefiting from stability guarantees. So,
9 clearly, again, thinking about concessions.

10 Next, in the 2006 Mining Council Resolution
11 issue--sorry, in 2006, the Mining Council issued a
12 resolution confirming that the stability agreement
13 from Southern Copper applied to all of the mining
14 concessions that formed its EAU. Now, you will have
15 seen that in Perú's last written submissions and in
16 its letter regarding Mr. Flury, Perú has tried to
17 argue that Southern Copper's stability agreement only
18 applies to an investment project. Now, the Southern
19 EAU is very complex, and Perú tries to take advantage
20 of that to create confusion here. But none of the
21 documents actually support their case. And, as you
22 can see, in 2006, which was long after the documents

1 that Perú is using, in 2006 the Mining Council--that's
2 the body responsible for standardizing administrative
3 jurisprudence regarding mining issues--said very
4 clearly that the Southern Stability Agreement should--
5 very clearly that the Southern Stability Agreement
6 applied to Mining Units and not to investment
7 projects.

8 And then there's the April 2005 MINEM Report
9 by Perú's witness Mr. Isasi, the same one who a year
10 later coined a new theory. Now, in that Report,
11 Mr. Isasi repeatedly wrote that stability guarantees
12 applied to entire concessions or Mining Units.
13 Mr. Isasi wrote that "it is not the Mining titleholder
14 who will be exempt from the payment of royalties
15 comprehensively as a company, but the mining
16 concessions of which it is a titleholder."

17 Now, that's the same Mr. Isasi, again, who a
18 year later created Perú's novel theory, and on his
19 direct examination in the SMM Arbitration, Mr. Isasi
20 again affirmed that statement and called it the "gist"
21 of the 2005 April memo.

22 Now, notwithstanding the clear language of

1 the Report, Perú has argued in this Arbitration that
2 Mr. Isasi's Report says something different than what
3 it says. You can read it yourself, but that's--you
4 should know that that is not what actually Perú
5 thinks. To start with, Perú was fighting tooth and
6 nail to keep the Report from Cerro Verde. As we have
7 seen with other documents, that's a very strong
8 indication that it is not helpful to Perú's case.

9 Now, Cerro Verde managed to obtain the 2005
10 Isasi memo as a result of disclosure under Perú's
11 transparency laws that provide all Peruvians with the
12 right to access Government documents. In those
13 transparency proceedings, MINEM refused to hand over
14 the document.

15 So, the Transparency Tribunal actually
16 ruled, "MINEM, you have to hand over the 2005 Isasi
17 memo." And in its reasoning, the Transparency
18 Tribunal disclosed the advice by Perú's Counsel in
19 this Arbitration that disclosure of Mr. Isasi's
20 April 2005 memo: "Could negatively impact the
21 arbitration proceedings."

22 And Perú's Special Commission that

1 represents the Government in this Arbitration warned
2 the Transparency Tribunal that disclosure of
3 Mr. Isasi's memo: "Would put Perú's legal defense at
4 risk and would lead to international liability for
5 breach of international investment treaties." That's
6 what Perú really thinks, and quite right--they were
7 quite right about that.

8 So, in sum, all of the MINEM documents
9 confirm that stability guarantees apply to Mining
10 Units. I will now come to SUNAT and Tax Tribunal
11 documents, and here we will discuss Protected
12 Information that is subject to the confidentiality
13 protections.

14 Do we have to wait?

15 SECRETARY PLANELLS VALERO: Yes.

16 Mr. Parelta, could you leave the room,
17 please?

18 (Mr. Parelta exits the room.)

19 SECRETARY PLANELLS VALERO: We can proceed.

20 MR. PRAGER: Can I start again?

21 (End of open session.)
22

1 CONFIDENTIAL BUSINESS SESSION

2 SECRETARY PLANELLS VALERO: Yes.

3 MR. PRAGER: Okay. Great.

4 So, the two things that are remarkable about
5 those new documents, the first is that SUNAT and the
6 Tax Tribunal applied stability guarantees to
7 concessions and Mining Units, and not to
8 individualized investment projects, and they do so in
9 clear and unequivocal terms.

10 The second is that most of these documents
11 were issued after the Government made its about-face
12 with regard to Cerro Verde.

13 As you can see on the timeline here, many of
14 them were issued after June 2006, when Mr. Isasi wrote
15 his memo in which he developed his novel theory that
16 stability guarantees are limited to the investment
17 project set forth in a Feasibility Study, and SUNAT
18 allegedly wrote its June 2006 Internal Report.

19 And in the case of Milpo, SUNAT and the Tax
20 Tribunal issued resolutions applying stability
21 guarantees to Mining Units long after 2009, until as
22 late as September '22. That's September last year.
23 So, for more than a decade, SUNAT and the Tax Tribunal

1 applied Cerro Verde's stability guarantees only to a
2 specific investment project and not to a Mining Unit,
3 while at the same time applying stability guarantees
4 to Milpo's Mining Units, including new investments.

5 So, these documents, they show that Cerro
6 Verde was singled out and clearly treated differently
7 and more detrimentally than other mining companies.

8 Let me now discuss the three mining
9 companies individually, and I'll start with Milpo.

10 Now, Milpo is a Peruvian mining company that
11 produces zinc, copper, and lead concentrates. At the
12 relevant time, Milpo had three Mining Units in Perú:
13 One was the El Porvenir Mining Project--that's located
14 in the central region of Perú; another one was the
15 Chapi Exploration Project in the south; and the Cerro
16 Lindo Mining Project located in Ica, which is a third,
17 different region.

18 Here are the three EAUs.

19 In 2002, Milpo signed one stability
20 agreement for the El Porvenir EAU and another one for
21 the Cerro Lindo EAU.

22 So, the SUNAT documents confirm that SUNAT

1 applied the El Porvenir Stability Agreement to the
2 El Porvenir Mining Unit in its entirety. Here we have
3 a table that is from the June 2009 Income Tax
4 Resolution regarding Milpo, and that's for Fiscal
5 Year 2003. So, they had a stability agreement for
6 El Porvenir.

7 And what you see on this table is that SUNAT
8 distinguished here between the El Porvenir Unit, which
9 was stabilized, as the footnote makes clear, and the
10 other units, which in Fiscal Year 2003 were not
11 stabilized, because the Cerro Lindo, while they had a
12 stability agreement, the regime had not yet entered
13 into force. As you can see from the footnote, SUNAT
14 applied the stabilized 20 percent income rate to the
15 stabilized El Porvenir Mining Unit, and it applied the
16 nonstabilized 27 percent income tax rate to the other
17 Mining Units. Now, you will immediately notice that
18 is exactly what Articles 2 and 22 of the Regulations
19 say, if you have one Mining Unit that is stabilized,
20 you have to separate it from the other Mining Units
21 that are not stabilized. So, to apply the stabilized
22 regime to El Porvenir but not to the other units. No

1 word about investment projects here. Now, after
2 executing its stability agreements for El Porvenir and
3 Cerro Lindo, in 2002 Milpo made, of course, various
4 additional investments, as all mining companies do.
5 And SUNAT treated these new investments as stabilized
6 because they formed part of the new stabilized Mining
7 Units.

8 Now, here you can see a 2014 SUNAT Income
9 Tax Resolution for the 2010 Fiscal Year, and it shows
10 some of Milpo's investments.

11 Now, in the 2010 Fiscal Year, Milpo had two
12 stabilized Mining Units, the El Porvenir and Cerro
13 Lindo. There the stability regime had already entered
14 into force. And you can see on this table taken from
15 the SUNAT resolution a list of assets for purposes of
16 depreciation. Some of these were major investments
17 made after the respective Investment Programs were
18 completed. So, they could not have been part of the
19 original investment programs. Look at El Porvenir,
20 for instance; there's a SOL 2,686,000 Tailings Dam
21 that was built, or there's a SOL 15.7 million
22 investment at Cerro Lindo that--in a plant expansion

1 that increased the output by 10,000 metric tons per
2 day.

3 Now, under Perú's theory they would not be
4 entitled to stability because they do not form part of
5 the "investment project set forth in the Feasibility
6 Study." Yet, SUNAT treated them as stabilized. As
7 the footnote to the table makes clear, the 3 percent
8 and 5 percent depreciation rates reflected the
9 provisions of the relevant stability agreements. For
10 SUNAT, the new investments formed part of the
11 stabilized Mining Units and, hence, they were entitled
12 to stability. But with regard to Cerro Verde, SUNAT
13 took an entirely different approach and arbitrarily
14 determined that the Concentrator, as a new investment
15 in the same Mining Unit, was not covered by stability.

16 Now, there are at least five other
17 resolutions showing that SUNAT applied stability
18 guarantees to Milpo's Mining Units and not to specific
19 investment projects. The resolutions date from 2005
20 to 2019. SUNAT consistently applied each of Milpo's
21 two stability agreements to entire Mining Units,
22 including to new investments Milpo made in its Mining

1 Units, even though they were not part of the
2 qualifying Investment Program.

3 But that's not all. There are also two Tax
4 Tribunal resolutions in which the Tax Tribunal applied
5 Milpo's stability agreements to its El Porvenir and
6 Cerro Lindo Mining Units and not to individual
7 investment projects.

8 That's the most recent one that was issued
9 eight months ago, in September 2022. Now, in that
10 resolution, the Tax Tribunal concluded that Milpo's
11 stability agreements apply to each of these units. It
12 says that "with respect to the Cerro Lindo
13 Economic-Administrative Unit," the Peruvian State
14 guaranteed tax stability, and that the unit "is
15 subject to the tax regime in force the day after the
16 approval date of the Feasibility Study." And then it
17 says the same thing with regard to the El Porvenir
18 Economic-Administrative Unit.

19 So, the Tax Tribunal clearly recognized that
20 stability guarantees apply to Mining Units. It
21 nowhere says that they are limited to an investment
22 project. But what's shocking is that it's the same

1 Tax Tribunal, of course, that in its resolutions
2 regarding Cerro Verde adopted the Government's novel
3 position that stability guarantees only apply to the
4 specific investment project, the leaching plant, and
5 not to Cerro Verde's Concentrator, which form part of
6 its Mining Unit.

7 Now, let's turn to the next mine, Yanacocha.
8 Today, it's the fourth-largest gold mining complex in
9 the world and controlled by Newmont. Now, Yanacocha
10 has several mining pits and operations extending over
11 various mining concessions in Perú's Cajamarca Region,
12 and each of them forms a separate Mining Unit. The
13 four relevant EAUs are here on the screen. They are
14 the Chaupiloma Sur, the Carachugo Sur, the La Quinoa,
15 and the Maqui Maqui." And Yanacocha signed stability
16 agreements for each of these Mining Units.

17 Now, Perú has argued that there are a couple
18 of mining concessions that extend over two EAUs, and
19 it concocted a theory out of that to create confusion
20 that that means that they apply to investment
21 projects. But if you actually look at the relevant
22 stability agreements, they clearly delineate the

1 mining concessions between the Units. There is not a
2 single yard of mining concession that overlaps.

3 Now, as with Milpo, the SUNAT resolutions
4 confirm that SUNAT applied a different stabilized
5 regime to each of Yanacocha's [REDACTED]

6 [REDACTED]
7 [REDACTED], as it was required to do under Article 22
8 of the Regulations.

9 As you can see on the slide, there are five
10 SUNAT resolutions in the record that confirm this in
11 clear and unequivocal terms. Let me give you one
12 example. This is a SUNAT resolution from
13 December 2008 regarding the fiscal years 2002 and
14 2003.

15 As you can see, the resolution says that
16 "the calculation of income tax prepayments must be
17 made separately for each concession or
18 Economic-Administrative Unit for which a tax stability
19 agreement has been entered into." That's exactly what
20 Article 22 says. And as in Milpo, the resolution
21 contains a table. So, that table lists on the left
22 column the four EAUs, the Mining Units, and then in

1 columns 2 and 3 the respective stability agreement
2 covering those EAUs, the referential name, term, and
3 signing date. Column 4 has the Feasibility Study
4 approval date, that's the date on which the stabilized
5 regime entered into force.

6 Now, for [REDACTED], the stability regime was
7 not yet in force at that time. And on the right-hand
8 column, SUNAT identifies the applicable stabilized
9 regime for each of the EAUs. So, again, different
10 stabilized regimes for each Mining Unit. SUNAT
11 nowhere applies here different stability regimes to
12 investment projects.

13 And as in Milpo and as in any other mining
14 company, Yanacocha of course made new investments in
15 the Mining Units after executing its stability
16 agreements. [REDACTED].

17 For instance, [REDACTED]
18 [REDACTED], Yanacocha
19 purchased in 2001 [REDACTED] in fixed assets that
20 were not contemplated by the underlying Feasibility
21 Study. And, as with Cerro Verde's additional
22 investments prior to the Concentrator, SUNAT applied

1 Yanacocha's stabilized regime to the entire Mining

2 Unit, [REDACTED]

3 [REDACTED]

4 [REDACTED].

5 Now, the third one is Tintaya. Tintaya is a
6 copper mine in the Cusco Province in the south of
7 Perú, and at the time was owned by BHP Billiton.

8 Tintaya operated a concentrator in its
9 Tintaya EAU, and signed in 1995 a 15-year stability
10 agreement for the Tintaya Mining Unit. But then
11 Tintaya wanted to build a leaching plant. The
12 leaching plant would process oxide ore that Tintaya
13 had stockpiled. So, not ore that was extracted from
14 the mine, but that was already stockpiled.

15 Now, unlike Cerro Verde, Tintaya obtained a
16 separate beneficiation concession for its leaching
17 plant--you remember, you have the choice: You either
18 put your new plant into an existing beneficiation
19 concession or into--you create your own separate
20 one--and decided to have a separate Mining Unit for
21 that plant that they called the "Oxides Mining Unit."

22 In 2003, Tintaya signed a 15-year stability

1 agreement for the new Oxide Mining Units. Now, the
2 Oxide Mining Unit only comprises the leaching
3 beneficiation concession. It did not have a mining
4 concession, didn't need any, because the ore was
5 stockpiled.

6 Now, Perú argues that SUNAT applied
7 Tintaya's stability agreements only to the investment
8 project that qualified Tintaya for those stability
9 agreements. But that's, again, plainly contradicted
10 by the record.

11 You will recall I already mentioned the
12 resolutions of the DGM and the Mining Council that
13 make it clear that the Tintaya stability agreements
14 apply to each of Tintaya's respective Mining Units.
15 And the SUNAT resolutions unequivocally confirm that
16 SUNAT applied each of Tintaya's stability agreements
17 to an entire Mining Unit. There are four SUNAT
18 resolutions in the record that confirm that.

19 For example, in 2006, SUNAT distinguished
20 between the stabilized [REDACTED]
21 [REDACTED], both of which were subject to different
22 stability agreements, [REDACTED]

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. SUNAT explained that the calculation of taxes must be done separately for each Economic-Administrative Unit for which the Mining Titleholder has entered into a tax stability agreement.

Now, it was only later that SUNAT started to implement the Government's novel position also to Tintaya and started to state that: "The benefit will only reach the investments made that were foreseen in the Feasibility Study."

In the SMM Arbitration, Perú showed the May 2009 Tintaya Resolution as a supposed evidence of the Government's consistent practice. But it is not. It only shows that by that time, May 2009, SUNAT had already started to apply its novel position also with regard to Tintaya.

So, in sum, while in the Counter-Memorial Perú was telling you that Tintaya, Yanacocha, and Milpo confirm that SUNAT applied stability guarantees to investment projects and not to the Mining Units--but please don't look at our mining

1 resolutions, the SUNAT resolutions--the unredacted
2 SUNAT resolutions that we have now confirm exactly the
3 opposite. SUNAT applied all the stability agreements
4 to Mining Units.

5 (End of Confidential business session.)

1 OPEN SESSION

2 MR. PRAGER: So, I have now completed the
3 section that discusses the protected information, and
4 we can invite the U.S. representative back in.

5 SECRETARY PLANELLAS VALERO: I will let them
6 know, but you can continue. Thank you.

7 (Mr. Parelta re-enters the room.)

8 MR. PRAGER: Okay. What's truly amazing,
9 speaking about SUNAT still, is that three years after
10 SUNAT issued its first royalty assessment against
11 Cerro Verde, SUNAT prepared an opinion that addressed
12 the scope of mining stability agreements--mining
13 stability guarantees. The report repeatedly and
14 unequivocally confirmed that the stability guarantees
15 applied to entire concessions or Mining Units, as you
16 can see from the quotes on the slide.

17 Now, at the SMM Hearing, Perú attempted to
18 discount the relevance of that Report by arguing that
19 SUNAT was answering a specific question on whether tax
20 losses from one or more EAUs can be offset against the
21 profits of the others.

22 But that specific question involved the

1 scope of stability guarantees, and SUNAT repeatedly
2 concluded in the opinion that stability guarantees
3 apply to concessions and Mining Units, the same SUNAT
4 that at the same time was issuing assessments against
5 Cerro Verde, that said it applied to investment
6 projects.

7 Now, in light of this overwhelming record
8 showing that Perú consistently applied stability
9 guarantees to Mining Units, there were really no
10 documents that support Perú's position. And in fact,
11 Perú did not produce a single document that supports
12 its position. So, somewhat predictably, Perú has
13 sought to overcome the complete lack of evidence by
14 trying to create confusion.

15 So, when Perú gives its opening, there are a
16 few things that you should look out for. First, is
17 the date of the documents. Now, Perú has relied on
18 documents regarding Cerro Verde's Stability Agreement
19 that date from late 2005 and 2006, well after Cerro
20 Verde invested in a Concentrator and began its
21 construction. But these documents do not support
22 Perú's claim that it consistently applied stability

1 guarantees to specific investment projects.

2 What those documents, instead, show is that
3 Perú made an about-face in late 2005 with the purpose
4 of excluding Cerro Verde's Concentrator from the
5 stability guarantees as a result of political
6 pressure.

7 Second thing to look out for is the term
8 "Mining Project" or "Project." Perú has relied on a
9 number of documents using the term "Mining Projects,"
10 and then it asserts that, oh, they mean "investment
11 projects set forth in the Feasibility Study."

12 Well, that's not right. As I have already
13 explained, they say "Mining Project" and not
14 "investment project set forth in the Feasibility
15 Study," and as we have shown in our submissions, there
16 are many records that show that MINEM consistently
17 applied the term "Mining Project" to refer to a
18 "Mining Unit." Here is one of them.

19 It's a page of the MINEM's 2009 Annual
20 Report, and it says it's a map of the principal Mining
21 Projects. And when you look, for example, at Cerro
22 Verde, the Mining Project is "Cerro Verde," the Mining

1 Unit. Same is true with all the other Mining
2 Projects.

3 It doesn't say the Concentrator Project or
4 another investment project. And in the other Mining
5 Projects, it also refers to the names of the Units and
6 not to a specific investment project.

7 Third thing to look out for, the
8 phrase: "Investments that are the subject matter of
9 the agreement." Now, that phrase appears in a small
10 number of documents. Perú alleges that it shows that
11 the scope of the stability agreement is limited to the
12 qualifying investment project. Well, that's wrong,
13 because the phrase originates from Article 24 of the
14 Regulations, and it refers to the qualifying
15 investments.

16 And it says that the investments are subject
17 matter of the agreement because the Model Contract for
18 15-year Stability Agreement contains several
19 provisions, including Clause 4, 5, 6 that discuss the
20 qualifying investment. So, the Contract has--devotes
21 a significant part to the qualifying investment, and
22 the reason it does is because stability agreements are

1 typically concluded when the qualifying investment is
2 approved, but they only enter into force when the
3 qualifying investment is complete.

4 So, what the stability agreements do is they
5 contain provisions that seek to ensure that the
6 qualifying investment is made in compliance with the
7 parameters set forth in the Feasibility Study, so that
8 the stability guarantees then can kick in.

9 Finally, security filings regarding the
10 Royalty Law. Now, Perú likes to rely on documents
11 such as Phelps Dodge's 2006 and 2005 10-K Reports, and
12 it then argues that the company did not know what--it
13 quotes from the reports: "What, if any, effect the
14 new Royalty Law will have on operations at Cerro
15 Verde."

16 But these statements do not refer to any
17 doubt about the scope of the Stability Agreement.
18 Instead, they refer to the lingering uncertainty
19 resulting from Congressional attempts in Perú to
20 impose royalties on all mining companies, even those
21 that had stability contracts in force. Those efforts
22 lasted well into 2016.

1 With that, I now turn to my next point, and
2 that's how, consistent with the Mining Law and
3 Regulations that we have seen, Cerro Verde's Stability
4 Agreement also applied to Mining Units and to the
5 Concentrator.

6 Now, it's undisputed in this arbitration
7 that stability agreements, including Cerro Verde's
8 Stability Agreement, must implement the provisions of
9 the Mining Law and the Mining Regulations. And
10 there's a specific Article in the Mining Law, which is
11 Article 86, that clearly states that stability
12 agreements are adhesion contracts that have to
13 incorporate all the guarantees established in Title IX
14 of the Mining Law, no more and no less.

15 Now, Article 86 required MINEM to create a
16 form stability agreement that incorporates all those
17 guarantees, and the mining companies that qualify for
18 stability then sign that form contract.

19 So, as I already mentioned, all mining
20 companies have the same stability agreement. They
21 cannot negotiate different terms with the Government.
22 They have to accept the terms as they are. And

1 that's, as I have explained, was a key feature of the
2 1991 Mining Reform administrative simplification.

3 Having stability agreements as form contracts
4 eliminated government discretion and the risk for
5 corruption and special deals.

6 Now, unsurprisingly, Perú's experts and
7 witnesses, including Mr. César Polo, agreed that the
8 purpose of having form contracts was to eliminate any
9 negotiations and discretions. You can see that on the
10 Slide.

11 Now, this here is the form contract prepared
12 by MINEM. It's Exhibit 778. As you will see, it only
13 includes a few places where the investor can insert
14 the referential name of the Mining Unit.

15 Because stability agreements are form
16 contracts, the scope of the stability guarantees and
17 the content is not up for negotiation.

18 So, an investor cannot ask for more or for
19 less than what is provided in the Mining Law and
20 Regulations. It can't pick and choose the guarantees
21 that it would like. It can't say I want to have to a
22 shorter time-limit. It can't say I want to have less

1 or more scope than what is under the Mining Law.

2 And, again, Perú's own witnesses and experts
3 agree that the stability agreements fully implement
4 the stability guarantees under the Mining Law and the
5 Regulations, and that mining companies cannot
6 negotiate a different scope. And, again, we have here
7 a selection.

8 I just mentioned it, Mr. Polo himself
9 conceded this, and Professor Eguiguren, Respondent's
10 expert, agreed that: "If the Mining Law says that the
11 scope of the stability guarantees is X, the Parties
12 could not, then, negotiate that the scope of the
13 stability benefits be something different."

14 Now, at the SMM Hearing, Perú raised for the
15 first time a new theory that the Mining Law and
16 Regulations set the "outer boundaries" of the
17 stability guarantees, but particular stability
18 agreements limited those guarantees to the specific
19 investment project that's described in the Feasibility
20 Study and identified in the agreement. That's Perú's
21 attempt to circumvent the fact that the Mining Law and
22 Regulations clearly say that stability agreements

1 apply to concessions or Mining Units.

2 But with all respect, that theory is
3 completely contrary to what Perú's own witnesses and
4 experts have said and testified on; that is, that the
5 stability guarantee scope of the Stability Agreement
6 must be the same as the stability guarantee scope in
7 the Mining Law and Regulations.

8 Now, what does this mean for the
9 interpretation of the Stability Agreement? Now,
10 because the Stability Agreement, as a form contract,
11 implements the Mining Law and the Regulations, any
12 interpretation of the Stability Agreement must ensure
13 that it's consistent and gives effect to what is
14 provided in the Mining Law and Regulations. It can't
15 be something different.

16 Perú's expert Professor Morales agrees that
17 the interpretation closest to what is provided in the
18 Mining Law must be preferred over one that deviates
19 from said law. And since the Mining Law and
20 Regulations provide that stability guarantees apply to
21 concessions or Mining Units, the Stability Agreement
22 cannot be interpreted to have a different scope.

1 Now, let's look at our Stability Agreement
2 here. As in every other stability agreement, Clause 3
3 of the Cerro Verde Stability Agreement defines the
4 scope of the stability guarantees. It explains to
5 which concessions and Mining Units the stability
6 guarantees extends.

7 The provision implements Articles 82 and 83
8 of the Mining Law, and Articles 2 and 22 of the
9 Regulations. So, you will see it's entitled "of the
10 mining rights," and it's undisputed that mining rights
11 are concessions that form part of the Mining Unit.

12 And the first paragraph states that the
13 Agreement is circumscribed to the Concessions related
14 in Annex 1, with the corresponding areas. This means
15 it has, within its limits, circumscribed within its
16 limits, the Concessions, it applies to concessions.

17 Now, Annex 1, or Exhibit 1 as it's called in
18 that translation, lists the Mining Concession and the
19 Beneficiation Concession that, together, form Cerro
20 Verde's Mining Unit.

21 Now, the second paragraph allowed Cerro
22 Verde to incorporate other mining rights, that is,

1 other concessions into the Agreement. It did not
2 provide a mechanism to incorporate "other investment
3 projects" because it didn't apply to investment
4 projects.

5 Now, let's take a look at Clause 1.1. It's
6 entitled "background information," and it gives an
7 account of the request to be granted stability
8 guarantees and reflects, as it states, the provisions
9 of Article 82 of the Mining Law.

10 Now, the form contract leaves a blank space
11 in which the investor fills in a referential title for
12 the Economic-Administrative Unit that is covered by
13 the Agreement. You see it here. And the referential
14 title that Cerro Verde chose for its only EAU is the
15 "Cerro Verde Leaching Project." You see here the form
16 contract expressly mentions Economic-Administrative
17 Unit, and shows us that the title is meant to refer to
18 an Economic-Administrative Unit.

19 Now, Perú argues that the reference in
20 Clause 1.1 to the "Leaching Project" defined the scope
21 of the Stability Agreement, but that's obviously
22 wrong, for a number of reasons.

1 First of all, as I have already said, the
2 Mining Law and Regulations say that the scope of the
3 stability defined the scope, and say that the scope
4 applies to Mining Units, and because mining stability
5 agreements implement what the Mining Law says, the
6 scope under a stability agreement cannot be different
7 than the one under the Mining Law and Regulations.

8 That was adhesion contracts, so Clause 1.1
9 must be read to conform with what the law says, and
10 refer to Economic-Administrative Units.

11 Second, the Model Contract that I just
12 showed you leaves a blank space in which the investor
13 fills in the referential title for the
14 Economic-Administrative Unit. It does--makes clear
15 that this is the name for the Economic-Administrative
16 Unit. Cerro Verde just has one.

17 A mining company can choose any referential
18 name for any EAU. So, nothing turns on the name that
19 is being used here. That is clear if we look at other
20 stability agreements. So, let's take a look at other
21 ones. That's the 1994 Stability Agreement of Cerro
22 Verde itself. There, the referential title is the

1 Cerro Verde Project.

2 Now, if Perú is right that the referential
3 title defines the scope, then it would have to admit
4 that the 1994 Agreement would have applied to the
5 entire Cerro Verde Project, as it did, but that would
6 be totally inconsistent with its argument that the
7 Stability Agreement only applied to the investment
8 project, because the investment project in the 1994
9 Stability Agreement that qualified Cerro Verde to
10 enter into it was a 2.2 million investment on some
11 minor improvements to the existing facilities and some
12 used equipment, such as a tractor and a loader.

13 So, if Perú were right, then the referential
14 title of the 1994 Stability Agreement would have been
15 something like the Caterpillar and Loader Project.

16 Now, here I show you a list of the mining
17 companies with stability agreements that MINEM sent to
18 SUNAT in 2005, pursuant to the Royalty Regulations.
19 That was attached to Mr. Isasi's April 2005 memo. And
20 it shows the referential names that other stability
21 agreements have used in their Clause 1.1.

22 And take a look. I mean, take, for

1 instance, Number 2 and 3, Minera Toromocho and Minera
2 Yauricocha. They used the name Centromín Perú, but
3 Centromín Perú was the big state-owned company that
4 owned both Minera Toromocho and Yauricocha, and the
5 stability agreement could not have possibly applied to
6 the entire Centromín company.

7 Those agreements just used Centromín as a
8 referential title in their Clause 1. There would have
9 been----if it had applied to Centromín, completely
10 contrary to the language in 83, remember, exclusively
11 to the mining company in which the investment was
12 made.

13 Other used geographical areas, other used
14 names of investments, other--business names of the
15 mining company. It's all over the place.

16 And in the SMM arbitration, Ms. Chappuis,
17 who was the Director, as the Director General of
18 Mining in charge of the Stability Agreement, she was
19 asked about those titles, and she testified the
20 titles: "Didn't have any type of importance," and
21 that she would have rather "put a series of numbers,"
22 if she could.

1 Now, there's a third reason to why
2 Clause 1.1 cannot possibly be read to limit the scope
3 of stability guarantees to the Leaching Project only.
4 Even if investors could negotiate the scope of
5 stability agreements, which they clearly can't, but
6 even if they could, it would make absolutely no sense
7 for Cerro Verde to agree to a narrow scope of
8 stability guarantees than the one granted in the
9 Mining Law and the Regulations.

10 I mean, look at the historical context. You
11 would have read about that in our papers. When Cyprus
12 acquired Cerro Verde in 1994 during that big crisis in
13 Perú, the Government insisted that Cerro Verde build a
14 Concentrator that would prolong the life of the mine
15 by decades and give additional tax income and chops.
16 In exchange, the Government promised Cerro Verde
17 stability, and, for Cyprus, legal stability was
18 crucial--a crucial factor in making its investments in
19 this very difficult environment in Perú at that time.

20 And it would not make any sense if only
21 four years later, Cyprus suddenly would agree to
22 forego its right under the Mining Law and Regulations

1 to have the Concentrator investment covered by
2 stability, and choose to limit stability to the
3 Leaching Facilities only. The record suggests exactly
4 the opposite.

5 So, in sum, the Stability Agreement, like
6 all other stability agreements in Perú, clearly
7 implements the Mining Law and Regulation's mandate,
8 that stability guarantees apply to mining concessions
9 and Units.

10 Now, this is important here: The Stability
11 Agreement applied, if you look at what the Stability
12 Agreement applied to, according to what I have just
13 mentioned, to Cerro Verde's Mining Concession and its
14 Beneficiation Concession. They were covered under
15 Clause 3, and you can see them here on the Slide.

16 So, all the ore that was extracted from
17 Cerro Verde was stabilized because the Mining
18 Concession formed part of the Agreement.

19 The Leaching Plant, you see it in there too,
20 was part of the Beneficiation Concession. You see it
21 in there. So, it was covered by the Stability
22 Agreement. It was inside the box. The box here is

1 the Stability Agreement scope.

2 So, for the Concentrator, once Cerro Verde
3 wanted to have the Concentrator, the question was,
4 would it form part of the existing Beneficiation
5 Concession to which the Stability Agreement applied,
6 or would it require a separate new beneficiation
7 concession, like we have seen in Tintaya, for
8 instance?

9 Now, if the Concentrator was included in the
10 Beneficiation Concession--you see it here--it would
11 form part of the Stability Agreement because the
12 Beneficiation Concession is part of the Stability
13 Agreement. It's inside the box. So, once the
14 Concentrator is included in an expanded Beneficiation
15 Concession, it's inside the box, it's covered by
16 stability.

17 If the Concentrator required a separate
18 beneficiation concession, it would have been not
19 covered by the Stability Agreement. It would be
20 outside the box. So, for Cerro Verde, it was a
21 logical choice that the Concentrator would form part
22 of the existing Beneficiation Concession, and hence be

1 covered by the Stability Agreement because it formed
2 part of the same Mining Unit.

3 It received its ore from the same mining pit
4 as the Leaching Plant. It would share a number of the
5 facilities, it would be located, geographically, on
6 top of the existing Mining Concession. So, it was a
7 logical choice for the Concentrator to form part of
8 the Beneficiation Concession.

9 Now, let's look what happened at the--at
10 that time. At the time that Cerro Verde planned to
11 make the \$850 million investment in a
12 Concentrator--and we are now in mid--2004--as I had
13 mentioned, public opinion had turned against stability
14 agreements. In June of that year, Congress had just
15 passed the Royalty Law against the opposition of the
16 Government, including the opposition of the Ministry
17 itself.

18 And the political opposition--Congress
19 passed that Mining Law. And the political opposition
20 argued that royalties should apply regardless of
21 whether a company was protected by stability
22 agreements.

1 Now, given that charged political context,
2 Phelps Dodge, that was facing--wanted to make an
3 \$850 million investments, wanted to have a
4 confirmation from the Government that the Concentrator
5 would be covered by the Stability Agreement and
6 protected by royalty payments.

7 So, Cerro Verde, thus, met several times
8 with MINEM's Directorate General of Mining, and
9 explained that the Concentrator would form part--an
10 integral part of the existing Cerro Verde Mining Unit.

11 So, one of the Options that Cerro Verde
12 initially explored was to have, like, a separate
13 beneficiation concession for the Concentrator, and
14 then ask the Directorate General to incorporate it
15 into the Stability Agreement under Clause 3, second
16 paragraph, we said where we can incorporate additional
17 mining rights.

18 That would have resulted, like, in an
19 addendum, and the addendum would have said their
20 Concentrator is hereby included--Concentrator
21 Concession is hereby included in the Stability
22 Agreement.

1 But, the Ministry, the DGM, understood that
2 the Concentrator would form part of the same Mining
3 Unit, and they said, well, you don't have to go take
4 this two-step process here.

5 So, the team of the DGM suggested there was
6 a much simpler solution, the one that I showed you
7 before: Cerro Verde could simply ask for the
8 Concentrator to be included in the existing,
9 already-covered stabilized Beneficiation Concession.
10 So, just put it in the box that already exists, make
11 it part of the existing Beneficiation Concession and
12 it would, then, be covered.

13 And the DGM expressly confirmed to Cerro
14 Verde that the Concentrator would be covered by the
15 Stability Agreement, once it would be included in the
16 stabilized Concession. Now, that was not a surprising
17 statement, because it was entirely consistent with the
18 Mining Law and Regulations, but also with the previous
19 practice that I've showed you of the Directorate and
20 the Mining Council.

21 The DGM has consistently taken the position
22 that, in accordance with the Mining Law and

1 Regulations, Stability Agreement applied to
2 concessions or Mining Units, and the Beneficiation
3 Concession was covered by the Stability Agreement.
4 So, if you put the Concentrator in there, it would be
5 covered by stability.

6 It was also entirely consistent with
7 previous practice, because a few years before, in
8 2002, Cerro Verde already was in that situation. It
9 made a new investment, a 15 million investment in a
10 new Leaching Pad. So, again the question arose: Is
11 it going to be covered by stability? And the Leaching
12 Pad was included in the existing Beneficiation
13 Concession.

14 And because it was included in the existing
15 Beneficiation Concession, which was expanded to both
16 in geographical scope and in the output to include the
17 Leaching Plant, it was covered by the--it was covered
18 by the Stability Agreement, and even though that
19 investment did not appear in the 1996 Feasibility
20 Study, that new Leaching Pad, the Government always
21 treated it as stabilized.

22 No question about it, because it was part of

1 the Beneficiation Concession now, that formed part of
2 the Stability Agreement.

3 So, what in 2004, the Government suggested
4 was the practice of the Ministry was always like that.
5 So, as the DGM had suggested on 27 August 2004, Cerro
6 Verde requested that the stabilized Beneficiation
7 Concession be expanded to include the Concentrator.

8 And on 26 October, MINEM approved that the
9 expansion of the stabilized Beneficiation Concession,
10 approved the expansion of the stabilized Beneficiation
11 Concession, and granted Cerro Verde the authority to
12 build the Concentrator within that expanded,
13 stabilized Beneficiation Concession. Specifically,
14 MINEM expanded the daily production limit by 39,000
15 metric tons to 147,000--from 39,000 metric tons to
16 147,000 metric tons, to include the Concentrator.

17 Now, the inclusion of the Concentrator in
18 the stabilized Beneficiation Concession confirmed it
19 was covered by the Stability Agreement.

20 And there are several contemporaneous
21 documents from Phelps Dodge in the record that confirm
22 Phelps Dodge understood that, by including the

1 Concentrator in the already stabilized Beneficiation
2 Concession, the Concentrator would be covered, and
3 that inclusion of the Concentrator into the stabilized
4 Beneficiation Concession was actually a condition for
5 Phelps Dodge to make the \$850 million investment.

6 Now, with the Concentrator forming part of
7 the stabilized Beneficiation Concession, Phelps Dodge
8 and Cerro Verde had, as this presentation here shows,
9 certainty to make the 850 million dollar investment
10 decision in the Concentrator. Now, in October 2004,
11 Perú's own President made a public statement assuring
12 that the Concentrator would enjoy stability. And that
13 was when Perú's President met with the then-President
14 of Phelps Dodge to discuss the Concentrator
15 investment.

16 And Perú's President celebrated the
17 Concentrator investment, which Perú had so long wanted
18 since the 1970s, as a "new conquest of an investment
19 for Perú," and thanked Cerro Verde of trusting Perú,
20 and referring to the new Concentrator investment, the
21 President of Perú said that: "We will fulfill our
22 responsibility to maintain economic and legal

1 stability."

2 And that concludes my presentation, and with
3 the permission of the Tribunal, unless you have any
4 questions, I will give the word to my partner, Laura
5 Sinisterra.

6 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you very much.

7 Would this be an appropriate time for a
8 short break. Yes?

9 MS. SINISTERRA: Absolutely. We are in your
10 hands.

11 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: I would suggest
12 till--how many minutes do we want? 15?

13 SECRETARY PLANELLS VALERO: Yes.

14 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Okay. 15 minutes'
15 break. And then--thank you.

16 (Brief recess.)

17 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Ms. Sinisterra, I think
18 we can continue.

19 MS. SINISTERRA: Madam President, Professor
20 Tawil, Dr. Cremades, I'm Laura Sinisterra. I'm
21 delighted to continue Claimant's presentation.

22 Before the break, my partner Dr. Prager

1 explained that the Mining Law and Regulations, the
2 Stability Agreement, and Government's consistent
3 practice and specific assurances to SMCV all made
4 clear that the Concentrator was entitled to stability
5 guarantees.

6 I will now show that, once Perú recovered
7 from its deep financial crisis of the late 1980s, once
8 it attracted much-needed foreign investment, and once
9 it secured the multimillion-dollar investment for the
10 Concentrator that it longed for, it reversed course.

11 In the wake of intense political pressure,
12 honoring its contractual obligations was no longer in
13 the Government's agenda.

14 So, the Government devised a novel and
15 restrictive interpretation of stability guarantees to
16 arbitrarily deny coverage to the Concentrator,
17 deceiving SMCV and violating its due process rights
18 along the way.

19 Perú reversed course in four steps.

20 First, the Government succumbed to intense
21 political pressure, including from Perú's Congress, to
22 impose royalties on the Concentrator investment. To

1 do just that, the Government devised a novel and
2 restrictive interpretation of the scope of stability
3 guarantees.

4 Second, the Government was not transparent
5 about its remarkable volte-face regarding the scope of
6 stability guarantees.

7 Third, when SMCV challenged the Government's
8 assessments, both SUNAT officials and Tax Tribunal
9 officials interfered to ensure that the Government
10 would prevail, violating SMCV's due process rights.

11 And, finally, the Government arbitrarily and
12 unreasonably refused to waive exorbitant penalties and
13 interest, in violation of Peruvian law and fundamental
14 principles of fairness.

15 Turning to my first point, I will begin with
16 an undisputed fact. In the early 2000s, the
17 Government came under intense political pressure to
18 increase revenue collections from the mining sector,
19 and, in particular, from Cerro Verde, one of Perú's
20 largest mines at the time.

21 Frankly speaking, that the Government faced
22 political pressure to extract more revenue from the

1 mining industry is not terribly surprising. 10 years
2 after President Fujimori's reforms, Perú was a new
3 country. It had attracted foreign investment, and its
4 economy had taken off.

5 Perú's remarkable growth coincided with the
6 global commodities' super-cycle. Copper and moly
7 prices rapidly increased and, with them, mining
8 company profits.

9 Against this backdrop, certain Peruvian
10 politicians began pushing for a bigger piece of the
11 pie. One of leaders in this push was Congressman
12 Javier Diez Canseco, Head of the Socialist Party and a
13 familiar name from the briefs.

14 He, along with other national and local
15 political leaders, had a set agenda: Pad the
16 Government coffers by capturing a greater share of
17 mining company profits.

18 Diez Canseco proposed what he called a
19 reasonable royalty of 3 percent on the mining sector,
20 including on companies with stability agreements.

21 In June 2004, Congress adopted a version of
22 Diez Canseco's royalty with the Mining Royalty law.

1 But Government officials, such as Pedro
2 Pablo Kuczynski, then-Minister of Economy and Finance,
3 the MEF, and Hans Flury, then-MINEM Minister, Minister
4 of Energy and Mines, rightly recognized that the
5 law--that the Mining Royalty Law would not apply to
6 companies with mining stability agreements.

7 The Government's initial defense of
8 stability agreements incensed politicians like Diez
9 Canseco, who you see front and center on the screen.

10 He believed--and I quote: "Many of these
11 agreements were a questionable legacy of the Fujimori
12 regime and should be reviewed and renegotiated," he
13 said.

14 He also decried Government officials for
15 "sleeping with the enemy" and the MEF and MINEM for
16 "winking to the mining lobbies."

17 So, Diez Canseco ramped up political
18 pressure against the Government to disregard stability
19 agreements by targeting mining companies, and Cerro
20 Verde in particular.

21 Indeed, Cerro Verde was, unfortunately, a
22 natural target for the Government.

1 Smack in the middle of this political
2 debate, SMCV made one of the largest investments in
3 Perú's history with the Concentrator.

4 That Concentrator would nearly triple Cerro
5 Verde's production right when copper prices were an
6 all-time high. Yet, pursuant to the Stability
7 Agreement, SMCV was entitled to the so-called "profit
8 reinvestment benefit," a key pillar of President
9 Fujimori's Mining Reform that the Government had since
10 repealed. That was repealed in the year 2000. This
11 benefit entitled SMCV to reinvest up to 800 million of
12 its profits to partially finance the Concentrator
13 without having to pay any income tax on those profits.
14 And SMCV also didn't have to pay royalties during the
15 life of the Stability Agreement.

16 This infuriated politicians, plain and
17 simple. So, as Respondent does not deny, SMCV and the
18 Stability Agreement became a lightning rod for
19 political criticism.

20 In the words of Mr. Davenport at the SMM
21 Cerro Verde Hearing, politicians openly pushed for the
22 Government to violate SMCV's Stability Agreement,

1 stating: "I don't care if they have a Stability
2 Agreement. It doesn't matter. They are making a ton
3 of money; they need to give us more."

4 We document this campaign of targeted
5 political pressure in great detail in our written
6 submissions. I will, therefore, provide a brief
7 overview.

8 The targeted campaign began in January 2005,
9 just one month after MINEM and MEF confirmed that SMCV
10 could use the profit reinvestment benefit that I just
11 told you about.

12 Congressman Diez Canseco reacted to this by
13 asking MINEM Minister Sánchez Mejia to provide him,
14 with "the greatest urgency," information about the
15 incentives granted for SMCV's investment in the
16 Concentrator, and what he called "the cost-benefit
17 analysis supporting MINEM's approval of the profit
18 reinvestment benefit."

19 From January to October 2005, Congressman
20 Diez Canseco and other members of Congress barraged
21 Minister Sánchez Mejia with letters requesting
22 information about the Stability Agreement and

1 expressly pushing for action against SMCV.

2 Diez Canseco amplified this political
3 pressure by publicly broadcasting it, taking to the
4 press to castigate mining companies for "refusing to
5 pay royalties" and for allegedly "refusing to give
6 fair compensation for exploiting natural resources,"
7 even though, again, "the price of copper was breaking
8 all-time records and generating huge profits for
9 mining companies," and they named Cerro Verde,
10 "including Cerro Verde."

11 Initially the Government, again, stood their
12 ground. They refused to give in, and they rightly
13 defended stability agreements.

14 For instance, in April 2005, MEF Minister
15 Kuczynski publicly said that mining companies with
16 stability agreements would be exempt from paying
17 royalties because of administrative stability
18 guarantees. Also, in April 2005, Mr. Isasi issued his
19 report confirming that stability agreements cover
20 mining concessions. My partner Dr. Prager told you
21 about this report. And in June 2005, in a
22 presentation before Congress, Minister Sánchez Mejía

1 acknowledged that, while "great expectations had been
2 generated by the Royalty Law, stability agreements
3 grant the concessionaire immutability of the legal
4 regime."

5 Thus, as Ms. Julia Torreblanca testified,
6 "political pressure grew enormously against MINEM,"
7 the Minister of Energy and Mines, "and other
8 government officials to act against mining companies
9 and SMCV."

10 Again, Congressman Diez Canseco in
11 particular ramped up the pressure against Minister
12 Sánchez Mejía. Why him? Because he had personally
13 signed and approved SMCV's use of the profit
14 reinvestment benefit.

15 Diez Canseco denounced Minister Sánchez
16 Mejía for "failing to serve the State" in favor of
17 defending what he called "illegitimate private
18 interests," including at Cerro Verde, for the
19 questionable benefit of profit reinvestment. And he
20 demanded that Minister Sánchez Mejía revoke SMCV's
21 authorization to reinvest profits and order royalty
22 payments.

1 To push Minister Sánchez Mejia to comply,
2 Diez Canseco personally threatened him by saying that
3 the Minister would otherwise face "compliance action
4 or process" or a "constitutional complaint."

5 Under this process, Peruvian Government
6 officials may be subject to disciplinary--may face
7 criminal consequences for their alleged failure to
8 comply with Peruvian law.

9 But this was still not enough. Diez Canseco
10 also took formal congressional action. On 19
11 September 2005, he made an official motion to create a
12 congressional committee to investigate the alleged
13 "irregularities that may have been committed by
14 Minister Sánchez Mejia when he approved the profit
15 reinvestment benefit," and to "establish
16 administrative and legal responsibilities."

17 More specifically--and you see this on the
18 screen--the motion argued that Sánchez Mejia's
19 approval of SMCV's profit reinvestment benefit was a
20 controversial and irregular act resulting from a
21 biased interpretation that violated the regulatory
22 framework, costing the state approximately

1 \$240 million.

2 The Congressional Committee unanimously
3 agreed to create a Working Group to investigate Cerro
4 Verde.

5 Shortly thereafter, the Working Group indeed
6 began investigating. For months, under the guise of
7 irregularities that simply did not exist, the Working
8 Group served interrogatories to SMCV and Government
9 officials, with the looming threat of establishing
10 administrative and legal consequences for these
11 so-called "irregularities."

12 And then it happened: Minister Sánchez
13 Mejia finally caved. He caved to months of political
14 pressure from Diez Canseco and other Congressmen, to
15 months of demands for information about SMCV, to
16 months of being publicly chastised for allegedly
17 enriching mining companies at the public's expense, to
18 the Congressional Working Group investigation which
19 threatened potential administrative and legal
20 consequences, and he caved to the very real and very
21 personal threat of constitutional denunciation, which,
22 again, could result in criminal consequences.

1 On 19 September, the very same day that Diez
2 Canseco made his motion to create the Congressional
3 Working Group, Mr. Isasi circulated to several MINEM
4 officials a draft presentation for Mr. Sánchez Mejía
5 to deliver before Congress in order to--and I quote
6 again: "In order to adequately respond to Diez
7 Canseco."

8 I'd like to pause here because this
9 presentation marks a key turning point in our story.
10 Everything that we've told you today is about how the
11 Government consistently viewed stability agreements as
12 applying to entire concessions and Mining Units. In
13 this presentation, that all changes.

14 For the very first time, Mr. Isasi, who
15 worked with Minister Sánchez Mejía at the Ministry, he
16 asserted in this presentation that Cerro Verde's
17 Primary Sulfide Project--this is the Concentrator--is
18 not part of the stabilized regime covered by the
19 Stability Agreement. This position directly
20 contradicted MINEM's confirmation a year earlier that
21 the Concentrator would be entitled to stability
22 guarantees if it was part of the stabilized

1 Beneficiation Concession, and it contradicted the
2 Government's consistent practice of applying stability
3 guarantees to entire concessions and Mining Units.

4 MINEM did not inform SMCV of the
5 presentation or of this new position. Instead,
6 Minister Sánchez Mejía ran off to the press and tried
7 to appease Congressman Diez Canseco. He told the
8 press, providing no justification whatsoever, that
9 SMCV would have to pay royalties on the Concentrator.
10 By this point, the Concentrator was already well under
11 construction. And Minister Sánchez Mejía, of course,
12 also specifically responded in writing to Congressman
13 Diez Canseco and to other Congressmen like Alejandro
14 Oré, reassuring them: "Hey, no worries, SMCV will
15 have to pay the applicable royalties on the
16 Concentrator."

17 The names of these two Congressmen are
18 important: Diez Canseco--I've been talking about him;
19 Ore.

20 As my partner, Dr. Prager, explained, Perú
21 has attempted to overcome the complete lack of
22 evidence in support of its novel and restrictive

1 position by misleadingly presenting documents. They
2 did that constantly at the SMM Cerro Verde Hearing,
3 including by showing one of these letters from
4 Minister Sánchez Mejia to Congressman Oré from late
5 2005. Look at that letter, because they might show it
6 again this afternoon.

7 These letters do not support Perú's case.
8 Quite the opposite. These were the Congressmen
9 leading the political campaign against SMCV, and these
10 letters are proof that Minister Sánchez Mejia caved to
11 their threats and changed his position.

12 In fact, as Mr. Davenport, then-President of
13 SMCV, explained, officials defending agreements risked
14 putting "their career or even their livelihoods on the
15 line." And MINEM and Minister Sánchez Mejia chose not
16 to take that risk.

17 Now, despite the compelling evidence that I
18 just described, Perú might tell you, as it, again,
19 told the SMM Cerro Verde Tribunal: "Well, Sánchez
20 Mejia didn't cave with regard to the profit
21 reinvestment benefit, and Congressman Diez Canseco
22 specifically said, he ordered, you have to revoke that

1 benefit, but he didn't cave. So, if he truly believed
2 that the Stability Agreement covered the Concentrator,
3 why didn't he again just stand his ground and not
4 cave?"

5 But that question is misleading and it's
6 wrong. As I mentioned, Sánchez Mejia personally
7 signed and approved SMCV's profit reinvestment
8 benefit. You see again his signature on the screen.
9 Revoking that benefit would have entailed an admission
10 of wrongdoing.

11 So, Sánchez Mejia offered Diez Canseco an
12 even juicier prize: MINEM disregarding the Stability
13 Agreement, paving the road for SMCV to pay millions
14 and millions on royalties and nonstabilized taxes.

15 MINEM's about-face, however, did not suffice
16 to abate political pressure. Politicians wanted
17 concrete action.

18 So, in the summer of 2006, Arequipa
19 political leaders stepped in. They created the Comité
20 de Lucha por los Derechos de Arequipa, the Committee
21 for the Struggle for the Rights of Arequipa,
22 organizing local dissent to join Diez Canseco's

1 unrelenting campaign against SMCV.

2 Specifically, in June 2005, 5,000 local
3 Arequipa residents took to the streets to protest the
4 loss of tax revenue from Cerro Verde, and their local
5 leaders threatened a regional strike if the Government
6 failed to respond to their protests. The press that
7 reported on the protests cautioned that ignoring the
8 demands of the protestors might lead to
9 radicalization.

10 That same month, after a year and a half of
11 political pressure and threats that only increased in
12 severity and culminated in the risk of regional
13 unrest, MINEM developed a contrived legal
14 interpretation to support Minister Sánchez Mejía's
15 public statements that SMCV would have to pay
16 royalties for the Concentrator.

17 On 16 June 2006, Mr. Isasi issued his
18 nonbinding report, developing for the first time the
19 Government's contrived argument that the Stability
20 Agreement was limited to the investment project
21 clearly delimited by the Feasibility Study.

22 Mr. Isasi's newly minted position ignored

1 the Mining Law and Regulations, the Government's
2 consistent practice, and the Government's assurances
3 to SMCV.

4 MINEM was not the only Government entity
5 that succumbed to the political pressure. In this
6 Arbitration, Freeport-McMoRan learned that SUNAT, the
7 tax authority, also succumbed to political pressure
8 around the same time.

9 For the first time in its Rejoinder, Perú
10 submitted a SUNAT internal report concluding that the
11 Stability Agreement would not apply to the
12 Concentrator.

13 This report was prepared also in June 2006
14 by Ms. Bedoya, just as various Government officials
15 were falling like dominoes to the political pressure.
16 And that political pressure included a prolific
17 litigation campaign by activist Dante Martínez. He
18 launched this campaign against SUNAT. He claims that
19 SUNAT had distorted the regulations in granting SMCV's
20 profit reinvestment benefit, that SMCV had unduly
21 enriched as a result of that benefit, and that SUNAT
22 should assess royalties against SMCV.

1 Around a year later, in November 2007,
2 dissatisfied with SUNAT's lack of progress,
3 Mr. Martínez filed another claim against SUNAT.

4 Shortly thereafter, in January 2008, MINEM
5 sent to the SUNAT Mr. Isasi's June 2006 Report, where
6 he first devised this novel and restrictive
7 interpretation. MINEM sent that report to SUNAT, and,
8 just a few months after receiving Mr. Isasi's report,
9 SUNAT initiated the first audit of SMCV.

10 This audit culminated in SUNAT's 2006-'07
11 Royalty Assessment, and that audit explicitly relied
12 on MINEM's interpretation and, of course, Mr. Isasi's
13 Report.

14 We've covered a lot of ground, so I'd like
15 to take a step back and put all of this in context.

16 Respondent disputes that the assessments
17 were the result of political pressure, but it does not
18 and cannot dispute these key underlying facts.

19 Instead, it has tried to downplay their importance by
20 simply saying: "This is all just a fanciful
21 conspiracy theory." But there's nothing fanciful or
22 theoretical about these facts. They are all

1 well-documented, often in official correspondence and
2 reports.

3 You see on the screen a timeline of all
4 these events and their corresponding exhibit numbers.
5 And we can see here on this timeline how the
6 Government's long-standing position on the scope of
7 stability benefits changed, just like that, as
8 pressure built up on MINEM and SUNAT regarding SMCV.

9 I'll now address my second point, that
10 Perú's arbitrary volte-face in the face of political
11 pressure was exacerbated by its total lack of
12 transparency and calculated efforts to induce SMCV
13 into making voluntary contributions on the
14 understanding that SMCV would not be subject to
15 royalties during the life of the Stability Agreement.

16 There is no question that the Government was
17 all but transparent with SMCV. In fact, Perú does not
18 dispute that SMCV did not learn of many of the
19 politically driven decisions that I just mentioned
20 until well after Freeport made its investment in SMCV,
21 after SMCV made the 850 million investment in the
22 Concentrator, after the Concentrator was built and

1 entered into operations, after SUNAT issued the
2 2006-'07 Royalty Assessments, and, in some instances,
3 even after Freeport commenced these proceedings.

4 I'll give you three examples.

5 Isasi's September 2005 presentation stating
6 for the first time that the Stability Agreement
7 applied only to the Leaching Project, that
8 presentation was not disclosed to SMCV and Freeport
9 until the document production phase of this
10 Arbitration.

11 Isasi's June 2006 Report devising MINEM's
12 contrived legal position to restrict the scope of the
13 Stability Agreement was not shared with SMCV until
14 2008.

15 And the internal SUNAT report that I told
16 you about, which Ms. Bedoya allegedly prepared in
17 June 26, it was not disclosed to SMCV and Freeport
18 until over 16 years later, when Respondent filed its
19 Rejoinder.

20 Since, again, Respondent cannot dispute
21 these facts, it instead argues that SMCV somehow knew
22 or should have known of the Government's restrictive

1 position, but that's false. I'll focus on two key
2 events that Respondent claims support its position:
3 The Prospectors & Developers Association of Canada
4 conference, PDAC, in March 2005, and the Roundtable
5 Discussions between SMCV and Arequipa residents in
6 June 2006.

7 Perú is wrong to argue that these events,
8 individually or in the aggregate, gave SMCV any kind
9 of notice about the Government's restrictive position
10 and its intentions to violate the Stability Agreement.

11 Let's take them in turn, starting with the
12 PDAC conference.

13 According to Mr. Tovar, one of Perú's
14 witnesses, during the conference in March 2005, he
15 informed Harry Conger, the President of Phelps Dodge,
16 that the Concentrator would have to pay royalties
17 because it was not stabilized.

18 Mr. Tovar says he informed Harry Conger of
19 this at PDAC. Mr. Tovar's recollection, however, is
20 unsupported by any documentary evidence and cannot be
21 reconciled with Mr. Conger's presentation at PDAC.

22 To begin, let's look at the title of

1 Mr. Conger's presentation at PDAC. The title
2 was: "Perú and Phelps Dodge: Partners in Progress."

3 Further, in his presentation, Mr. Conger
4 explained--and Dr. Prager showed you this
5 presentation. He explained that Phelps Dodge decided
6 to proceed with the Concentrator investment after
7 "extensive interaction with the Government" and after
8 obtaining requisite "certainty of stability contract."

9 Mr. Conger surely would not have made such a
10 presentation if Mr. Tovar's recollections were right
11 and Phelps Dodge had just learned the shocking news
12 that the Concentrator would not be covered.

13 So, it's no surprise that, at the SMM Cerro
14 Verde Hearing, Mr. Tovar was unable to explain this
15 fundamental inconsistency and incoherence in his
16 testimony. In fact, his only response was that he did
17 not understand that Mr. Conger was talking about the
18 new Concentrator Plant not being subject to royalties
19 in the PDAC conference.

20 That claim is obviously not credible.
21 Mr. Conger's presentation could not have been more
22 clear. It said--the presentation said: "The

1 stability contract provides certainty to make
2 \$850 million investment." That was obviously the
3 Concentrator, and Mr. Tovar knew that well.

4 So, there really cannot be any question that
5 the Government did not inform Phelps Dodge or SMCV
6 about the new restrictive interpretation at PDAC.

7 And the same is true about the Roundtable
8 Discussions that were held in June and July 2006.

9 As I explained earlier in my presentation,
10 in the first half of 2006, Arequipa political leaders
11 threatened a regional strike if the Government failed
12 to address their concerns. In response, Congress
13 created what was called the "Roundtable Discussions"
14 with SMCV, the MEF, MINEM, and Arequipa politicians to
15 discuss "how to mitigate protests and reduce the
16 impact on the Municipalities."

17 According to Mr. Tovar, the same witness,
18 during the Roundtable Discussion of 23 June 2006,
19 MINEM officials gave a presentation--again, at the
20 Roundtable Discussions, they gave a presentation,
21 according to Mr. Tovar--stating that the Stability
22 Agreement would not cover the Concentrator.

1 But Perú and Mr. Tovar have, again,
2 presented no documentary evidence that MINEM actually
3 made that presentation or gave a copy of that alleged
4 presentation to SMCV's representatives.

5 Press reports from El Heraldó, the official
6 newspaper of the Peruvian Congress, provided a
7 detailed account of the discussion, and guess what?
8 It did not mention any MINEM presentation on the scope
9 of stability agreements.

10 And Mr. Tovar's testimony is incompatible
11 with later Roundtable Discussions where SMCV
12 specifically agreed, as, again, El Heraldó reported,
13 to contribute over 125 million in voluntary
14 contributions that would help cover Arequipa's budget
15 deficit to make up for the fact that SMCV was "legally
16 exempt from paying royalties." You see that on the
17 screen from El Heraldó.

18 SMCV would simply have not agreed to
19 millions in voluntary contributions to assist Arequipa
20 with its budget deficits if the Government had just
21 announced at those discussions that SMCV would
22 actually have to pay the royalties.

1 The truth is that the Government stayed
2 silent and said nothing at all about MINEM's newly
3 minted justification to impose royalties on the
4 Concentrator.

5 And the Government's egregious conduct,
6 unfortunately, did not stop there. As the Arequipa
7 Roundtable Discussions concluded, similar discussions
8 began at a national scale. Members of Congress, once
9 again, began pushing to amend the Royalty Law so that
10 all mining companies, including those with stability
11 agreements, would have to pay the royalties.

12 In this context, President Alan García
13 created what was called the Voluntary Contribution
14 Program, and, as history repeats itself, political
15 pressure rose yet again in 2011. In response,
16 President Humala created El Gravamen Especial a la
17 Minería, the GEM, for stabilized companies, and he
18 created the Special Mining Tax for nonstabilized
19 companies.

20 As with the Roundtable Discussions, the
21 Government induced SMCV to participate in the
22 voluntary contribution and GEM programs on the common

1 premise that it did not have to pay royalties for the
2 Concentrator. Indeed, Mr. Castagnola and Mr. Santa
3 María of APOYO Consultoría, the architects of the
4 voluntary contribution and GEM Programs, they
5 testified that APOYO's models projecting collections
6 assumed that SMCV was stabilized.

7 The Government never contested these
8 projections back then, and Perú decided not to call
9 Mr. Castagnola or Mr. Santa María for
10 cross-examination.

11 Further, as Ms. Torreblanca's emails clearly
12 show, the Government confirmed that stabilized
13 companies would be subject to the GEM and
14 nonstabilized companies, again, would be subject to
15 royalties and Special Mining Tax, but they said no
16 company would be subject to all three. No company
17 would have to pay the GEM, the Special Mining Tax, and
18 the royalties.

19 The Government, however, they happily
20 received SMCV's contributions without ever uttering a
21 word about their plan for SMCV to pay voluntary
22 contributions and GEM and royalties and Special Mining

1 Tax.

2 In total, SMCV contributed over 365 million,
3 more than the value of the royalties themselves, under
4 the Roundtable Discussion Agreement, the Voluntary
5 Contribution Agreement, and the GEM, all based on the
6 understanding that the Government would uphold its
7 obligation to stabilize the Concentrator under the
8 Stability Agreement.

9 This brings me to my third topic: The Tax
10 Administration's due process violations when SMCV
11 sought relief for the Government's politically
12 motivated and arbitrary assessments.

13 We've already described the Tax Tribunal's
14 due process violations in our briefs. Shockingly, at
15 the SMM Cerro Verde hearing, Ms. Bedoya revealed that
16 SUNAT's Claims Division also violated Peruvian law and
17 its own internal procedures designed to guarantee due
18 process.

19 SMCV's first recourse for challenging the
20 royalty and tax assessments was SUNAT's Claims
21 Division in the Arequipa intendency.

22 As the first-instance decision-maker in the

1 administrative process, SUNAT's Claims Division was
2 supposed to be independent and it was supposed to be
3 impartial. It was neither.

4 At the Hearing, again, Ms. Bedoya admitted
5 that SMCV's proceedings before SUNAT's Claims division
6 were nothing but a sham and that SMCV essentially had
7 no recourse whatsoever before SUNAT.

8 Specifically, Ms. Bedoya admitted that the
9 June 2006 Internal Report stating that SMCV had to pay
10 royalties, she said that report definitively
11 established "the tax situation of the Concentrator."

12 As I mentioned, SUNAT's June 2006 internal
13 report was prepared in the midst of potential regional
14 unrest, when political pressure reached its peak in
15 Arequipa. Further, as Ms. Bedoya also conceded at the
16 SMM Cerro Verde hearing, this report concluded that
17 SMCV would have--this report that concluded that SMCV
18 would have to pay royalties was not part of any
19 administrative procedure, despite Mr. Cruz--another
20 witness from Perú, despite Mr. Cruz acknowledging that
21 administrative procedures are necessary to "respect
22 the rights of the taxpayer," and despite Ms. Bedoya

1 herself similarly acknowledging that these
2 administrative procedures protect the taxpayer from
3 being what she called "defenseless."

4 Ms. Bedoya also conceded that the June 2006
5 Internal Report was issued without any consideration
6 of key documents that were necessary to "actually see
7 what SMCV's operations were like."

8 And it was issued without ever consulting
9 with SMCV, before SMCV even finished building the
10 Concentrator, before the Concentrator even started
11 operating, and before SMCV ever had any obligation to
12 pay royalties or nonstabilized taxes on the
13 Concentrator.

14 Moreover, even though SUNAT's Claims
15 Division was required by law to independently consider
16 each of SMCV's challenges, Ms. Bedoya admitted that,
17 in fact, SUNAT's position was already decided in
18 June 2006 and that each of SMCV's challenges would be
19 "resolved the same way because of this extra-official,
20 politically motivated internal report," that we only
21 learned of 16 years later with Perú's Rejoinder.

22 So, SMCV clearly had no administrative

1 process before SUNAT. SUNAT gravely violated SMCV's
2 due process rights.

3 To make matters worse, SUNAT not only
4 deprived SMCV of its right to independent
5 consideration of the challenges; it also deprived SMCV
6 of its right to impartial consideration.

7 Ms. Bedoya also testified that she and
8 Mr. César Guillen, another SUNAT auditor in Arequipa,
9 devised the extra-official and politically motivated
10 June 2006 Internal Report. Yet Ms. Bedoya and
11 Mr. Guillén also--they not only devised and prepared
12 this politically motivated secret Report; on top of
13 that, they personally audited SMCV and then personally
14 decided SMCV's challenges to the 2006-'07 and 2008
15 Royalties Cases.

16 Ms. Bedoya and Mr. Guillen were clearly
17 conflicted, and, pursuant to Perú's Law on general
18 administrative procedure, they should have recused
19 themselves, but they did not.

20 Instead, they wrongly rejected SMCV's
21 challenges adopting or in line with their own, again,
22 extra-official and politically motivated report, once

1 again violating SMCV's due process rights.

2 SMCV challenged, as you know, SUNAT's
3 unlawful rejections before the Tax Tribunal, who is
4 part of the Executive Branch, specifically the MEF.

5 As the last-instance decision-maker in the
6 administrative process, the Tax Tribunal was supposed
7 to set things right.

8 But SMCV's efforts were futile. The Tax
9 Tribunal also violated SMCV's due process rights, yet
10 again.

11 The first challenges SMCV brought before the
12 Tax Tribunal were to SUNAT's 2006-'7 and 2008 Royalty
13 Assessments. In the 2008 Royalty Case, in spite of
14 Peruvian law to the contrary, President Olano, the
15 President of the Tax Tribunal, instructed her personal
16 assistant, Ms. Villanueva, to draft the resolution
17 resolving that case. And, according to Perú, this
18 interference was "normal."

19 But there is nothing normal about the Tax
20 Tribunal President and her personal assistant
21 deliberating a case instead of the Chambers
22 themselves. The President and her personal assistant

1 have no deliberative functions to resolve taxpayer
2 challenges, and they cannot, under any circumstances,
3 interfere in the resolution of the merits of those
4 challenges.

5 And even if it were, indeed, somehow
6 "normal," which, again, Perú has not shown, a State
7 cannot excuse its violations of due process by saying
8 that it regularly disregards its own laws. Yet that
9 is exactly what Perú's argument implies.

10 Peruvian law recognizes that only "vocales"
11 and the Chamber law clerks may participate in the
12 resolution of cases. After all, they are the only Tax
13 Tribunal members that attend the oral Hearing, that
14 hear the taxpayer's arguments, and that ask the
15 taxpayer questions. They are also subject to
16 heightened scrutiny in hiring and are protected from
17 termination to ensure their independence and
18 impartiality.

19 For example, law clerks are appointed
20 through a public merit contest and can only be
21 terminated because of just cause, while
22 Ms. Villanueva, who is just a personal assistant to

1 President Olano, she could not have been hired without
2 President Olano's consent and could only be
3 terminated--and could be terminated at President
4 Olano's sole discretion.

5 Perú contends that President Olano had the
6 "authority" to flout these protections and appoint her
7 personal assistant "to support the 'vocales' Chamber 1
8 handling the 2008 Royalty Assessment case because of a
9 staff shortage." But that is simply not true.

10 Perú has identified no law, no regulation,
11 no rule that would allow President Olano to appoint
12 her personal assistant to draft a Tax Tribunal
13 resolution. And there are good reasons for that.
14 Perú cannot temporarily suspend due process because of
15 a staff shortage.

16 But appointing her personal assistant to
17 draft the resolution in the 2008 Royalty Case was not
18 enough. As President Olano herself acknowledged in
19 her Second Witness Statement, a lot was at stake. By
20 the dates that they were issued, the 2008 Royalty
21 Assessments had accrued close to 57 million in
22 assessment value, and several other assessments

1 followed.

2 So, President Olano took matters into her
3 own hands and directly participated in the resolution
4 of the case. President Olano's own emails show her
5 interference. For instance, on 22 March 2013,
6 Ms. Villanueva sent an email to President Olano asking
7 her to "read the arguments" of the Parties of the 2008
8 Royalty Case so that they could "talk about it." The
9 personal assistant told the President of the Tax
10 Tribunal: "Read the Parties' arguments so that we can
11 talk about it." What did President Olano respond?
12 She said: "Okay. Thank you."

13 What she did not tell her personal
14 assistant? She did not tell her that it was
15 inappropriate for the President to be reading the
16 Parties' arguments and deliberating about the merits
17 of case. She did not tell her that only the assigned
18 "vocales" can decide cases, and she certainly did not
19 tell her: "Hey, you should discuss the Parties'
20 arguments with the 'vocales' to Chamber 1."

21 Instead, as President Olano herself admits,
22 after this email exchange, she met with her personal

1 assistant. Ms. Olano did not stop there. To resolve
2 the "controversy" surrounding Cerro Verde, as she
3 called it, she needed to ensure that the 2006-'07
4 Royalty Case would also be decided in the Government's
5 favor. Those assessments were likewise a goldmine for
6 the Government, and, just a few months after the case
7 was decided, had accrued close to 49 million in
8 assessment value. So, President Olano ensured that
9 Chamber 10, hearing the 2006-'07 Royalty Case, would
10 follow suit.

11 We described those facts in detail in our
12 submissions. Here, I will simply recall that emails
13 from Mr. Moreano, the "vocal" President of Chamber 10,
14 those emails confirm that President Olano did not
15 simply coordinate between Chamber 1 and 10 to "ensure
16 that there was a consistent application of the law,"
17 as Perú tells you.

18 There was no coordination at all.
19 Chamber 10, hearing the 2006-'07 Royalty Case, they
20 were presented with a fait accompli, Ms. Villanueva's
21 draft, one day after it was issued by Chamber 1.

22 And let's be clear about one thing:

1 President Olano's role is not to prevent conflicting
2 decisions between Chambers. Her only role is to
3 submit any such conflicts, once they arise, to the
4 Plenary Chamber.

5 Mr. Moreano, again, the "vocal" President of
6 Chamber 10, complained precisely that Chamber 1 did
7 not previously inform Chamber 10 that it was going to
8 meet to issue the decision and expressed outrage by
9 saying that: "The ideal thing would have been for
10 Chamber 1 to hold a session on the Cerro Verde file
11 after--after--coordinating with us," because that was
12 "the right thing to do."

13 And, in fact, at the SMM Cerro Verde
14 Hearing, President Olano conceded: "She conceded that
15 there was a problem with coordination because
16 Mr. Moreano improperly received the draft only after
17 it was issued by Chamber 1."

18 Jorge Sarmiento, the third "vocal" in
19 Chamber 10--again, this is the 2006-'07 Royalty
20 case--he would have you believe that Mr. Moreano's
21 outrage which we just saw in the emails is not
22 evidence of procedural irregularity, even though he

1 also acknowledges that Chamber 1 did not coordinate
2 with Chamber 10 before issuing the decision.

3 And he would have you believe that in this
4 context of no coordination, that in this context of
5 nearly identical resolutions, he would have you
6 believe that's just common, even though they're each
7 supposed to reflect independent deliberation.

8 And he would also have you believe that
9 Chamber 10 independently deliberated the 2006-'07
10 Royalty Case without offering any documentary support
11 to back that up, such as, for instance, draft
12 resolutions by Chamber 10 or handwritten notes from
13 the "vocales" about the case file.

14 After all this, Perú was still not
15 satisfied. It was not enough that Perú received
16 record tax revenues from the Concentrator. It was not
17 enough that Perú succumbed to political pressure to
18 adopt its novel and restrictive interpretation and
19 that it misled SMCV into making three rounds of
20 significant voluntary contributions in lieu of
21 royalties. And it was not enough that Perú then
22 imposed royalties and nonstabilized taxes at SMCV,

1 despite the Stability Agreements and the Government's
2 assurances to the contrary.

3 Indeed, Perú wanted not double--or, really,
4 here, triple--taxation. It wanted more. Perú,
5 therefore, also assessed over 600 million in penalties
6 and interest against SMCV that, under Peruvian law and
7 general principles of fairness, it should have waived.

8 Under Peruvian law, taxpayers have the right
9 to a waiver of Penalty and Interest when there is
10 reasonable doubt about the proper interpretation of a
11 legal provision. Here, even on Perú's case, the
12 record demonstrates that, at the very least, there was
13 reasonable doubt about the scope of stability
14 guarantees.

15 So, to conclude, Perú acted with blatant
16 disregard for its obligations under the Stability
17 Agreement, under Peruvian law, and under international
18 law. Perú's actions must have consequences. And,
19 indeed, they do.

20 The TPA holds states accountable precisely
21 for the egregious conduct that I just told you about
22 through Article 10.5. That provision, which is

1 central to the TPA's investment protections,
2 incorporates the dynamic and multi-faceted Minimum
3 Standard of Treatment, which requires Perú to treat
4 foreign investment "in accordance with customary
5 international law, including fair and equitable
6 treatment."

7 Article 10.5 provides that: "Fair and
8 equitable treatment is an umbrella concept that
9 includes several 'pillars' or 'elements.'"

10 Tribunals like the *Eco Oro v. Colombia*
11 Tribunal have confirmed that these elements or pillars
12 include: Nonarbitrariness, due process, respect for
13 legitimate expectations, consistency and transparency,
14 and nondiscrimination. Because fair and equitable
15 treatment is a flexible concept, these elements can be
16 considered together to establish a breach, or as a
17 standalone basis for liability, as both Parties agree
18 with respect to due process.

19 However, according to Perú--and I
20 quote--"the Neer Standard remains the foundation of
21 the modern customary international law Minimum
22 Standard of Treatment."

1 Neer is a case from 1926 concerning the
2 protection of aliens against denials of justice. So,
3 Perú is essentially asking you to hold that the
4 standard has barely changed over the past century.
5 But, in fact, the world has changed significantly
6 since the Roaring '20s, and the minimum standard, like
7 all customary international law, has come a long way
8 from its historic origins.

9 The minimum standard has developed in the
10 direction of increased investor protection and now
11 forms the backbone of foreign investment protection.
12 Article 10.5 of the TPA itself acknowledges the
13 minimum standard's evolution by recognizing that fair
14 and equitable treatment, a concept that was yet
15 unknown a century ago when Neer was decided, that fair
16 and equitable treatment has become a key pillar of the
17 standard.

18 Perú also spills much ink on the appropriate
19 adjectives to describe the standard, yet whether the
20 conduct must be "grossly," "manifestly," or
21 "completely," unfair and inequitable is nothing more
22 than a semantic side show.

1 As the *Windstream v. Canada* Tribunal aptly
2 said "just as the proof of the pudding is in the
3 eating and not in the description, the ultimate test
4 of correctness of an interpretation of the Minimum
5 Standard of Treatment is not in the description of the
6 words but in its application to the facts."

7 Well, as I just showed you in my
8 presentation--and the Hearing will further
9 corroborate--the pudding in this case was rotten.

10 Perú's conduct fell short of any conceivable
11 threshold of the Minimum Standard of Treatment.

12 So, allow me to ask you this: Members of
13 the Tribunal, if Perú's conduct in violation of all
14 the hallmarks of fair and equitable treatment does not
15 violate the minimum standard, then what will?

16 After all, this is a case where the
17 Government expressly guaranteed stability to an
18 investment, both in contract and assurances from the
19 relevant authorities, only to renege on those
20 guarantees for political reasons.

21 This is a case where the Government singled
22 out an investor as a political target to test a new

1 and restrictive interpretation of stability
2 guarantees, all the while respecting the stability
3 guarantees of other investors in like circumstances.

4 A case where even after the Government
5 developed its novel and restrictive interpretation, it
6 withheld that position from the investor to induce
7 hundreds of millions of dollars in additional
8 contributions.

9 This is a case where each level of the Tax
10 Administration flouted due process. After all the
11 Government's arbitrary, inconsistent, nontransparent,
12 and discriminatory conduct, this is a case where the
13 Government blamed SMCV for its own faults and imposed
14 hundreds of millions of dollars in penalties and
15 interest.

16 If Perú's fundamentally unfair and
17 inequitable conduct is allowed to stand, it would set
18 a dangerous precedent for investment protection by
19 allowing states to violate the key tenets of foreign
20 investment protection with impunity.

21 And Perú, of course, cannot justify impunity
22 and escape its violations of international law by

1 blaming Freeport for allegedly conducting inadequate
2 due diligence.

3 More than adequate due diligence was
4 conducted, including by obtaining an express assurance
5 from MINEM's Directorate General of Mining, that the
6 Concentrator was stabilized, the very authority in
7 charge of regulating mining stability agreements.

8 And the same is true for Perú's contractual
9 breaches of the Stability Agreement. Perú cannot
10 escape liability by invoking deference or collateral
11 estoppel to argue that the Tribunal should abdicate
12 its mandate to independently resolve this dispute, by
13 arguing that the Tribunal should ignore the record
14 before it, or by arguing that the Tribunal should
15 blindly follow the Supreme Court decision in the 2008
16 Royalty Case, which is not even binding or
17 precedential under Peruvian law.

18 But before we dive into the substance, let's
19 again take a step back here and recognize what Perú is
20 really seeking by saying--when they tell you, you
21 should blindly follow the Supreme Court's decision.
22 Perú is asking you to do what no Peruvian court,

1 including the Supreme Court, would do or has done:

2 Regard the 2008 Royalty Case decision as decisive.

3 Perú's position here is, indeed,
4 fundamentally wrong as a matter of both Peruvian law
5 and international law. First, this Tribunal has the
6 independent mandate to adjudicate Peruvian law claims
7 submitted to international arbitration under the TPA;
8 second, the Tribunal cannot cede its mandate to the
9 Supreme Court; third, the Tribunal should not consider
10 the Supreme Court decision as persuasive evidence of
11 whether Perú breached the Stability Agreement; and,
12 fourth, Freeport is not "collaterally estopped" from
13 arguing that Perú breached the Stability Agreement.

14 So, first, the Tribunal has a mandate to
15 independently decide Freeport's breach-of-contract
16 claims under Peruvian law. Article 10.16.1 of the TPA
17 establishes an independent and impartial oversight
18 mechanism for breaches of investment agreements like
19 the Stability Agreement.

20 By creating this mechanism, the TPA Parties
21 intended and expressly authorized international
22 Tribunals to resolve Peruvian law claims. As the Duke

1 Energy Tribunal rightly observed, by agreeing to
2 international arbitration, Perú "affirmed Claimant's
3 right to review by an ICSID Tribunal of the matters
4 considered by the Peruvian administration and court
5 system."

6 Perú would, nonetheless, have you believe
7 that by independently considering Freeport's
8 claims--which, again, the TPA requires you to do--you
9 would impermissibly become what they call "an uber
10 Court of Appeals."

11 But how could you possibly act as an "uber
12 Court of Appeals" when SMCV never even submitted a
13 breach-of-contract claim in Perú, and no authority or
14 court has ever considered the compelling evidence
15 before you, which clearly demonstrates that Perú
16 repeatedly breached the Stability Agreement as a
17 result of intense political pressure.

18 And let me emphasize that point: You are
19 the first, the first Tribunal or court, to consider a
20 claim for Perú's breach of the Stability Agreement,
21 and the first to consider the compelling evidence
22 presented here by Freeport and SMCV. So, Perú's

1 fear-mongering about an "uber Court of Appeals" is
2 nothing more than that.

3 Now, my second point. This Tribunal cannot
4 cede its mandate to the Peruvian Supreme Court because
5 the 2008 Royalty Case decision did not create binding
6 precedent on the scope of the Stability Agreement and
7 is not even entitled to deference as a matter of
8 Peruvian law. The Supreme Court decision in the 2008
9 Royalty Case simply upheld the validity of the 2008
10 Royalty Assessments. Its effects are limited to that
11 assessment alone.

12 You might see Perú this afternoon, as they
13 did at the SMM Cerro Verde Hearing, spending
14 significant time of their Opening reading quote after
15 quote after quote of the Supreme Court and Appellate
16 Court decision. But that is mere rhetoric, at best.

17 Perú's Counsel themselves and Perú's own
18 experts have unequivocally conceded, both in their
19 papers and at the SMM Cerro Verde Hearing, that the
20 Supreme Court decision in the 2008 Royalty Case does
21 not have any precedential effect. And I repeat that:
22 They have considered--both Counsel and experts--that

1 the Supreme Court decision does not have any
2 precedential effect.

3 Perú's expert, Mr. Eguiguren, also admitted
4 that if a lower court in Perú did not want to follow
5 the Supreme Court's decision, it could simply choose
6 to disregard that decision.

7 The Supreme Court itself did not even
8 consider the 2008 Decision to be binding or to have
9 any effect whatsoever in other proceedings.

10 Just look at the 2006-'07 Royalty Case,
11 which was heard by the Supreme Court shortly after the
12 2008 Royalty Decision came out. Two of the Supreme
13 Court Justices voted in favor of SMCV, showing
14 absolutely no deference whatsoever to the 2008 Royalty
15 Case Decision.

16 In fact, they rightly pointed out that the
17 Appellate Court decision failed to consider SMCV's
18 argument that the Concentrator was included in the
19 stabilized Beneficiation Concession, and was thus
20 covered by the Stability Agreement. So, they voted to
21 remand the case, and they obviously would not have
22 done so if the 2008 Royalty Case definitively resolved

1 the issue.

2 And even the three Justices that voted
3 against SMCV did not defer to the 2008 Royalty Case.
4 Two of these Justices, Justices Wong and Cartolín,
5 they had even decided the 2008 Royalty Case
6 themselves. And what did they say when they
7 acknowledged the decision for the first time, on
8 Page 30 of 35 of their explanation of votes?

9 They said, in passing and in a single
10 paragraph, that the 2008 Royalty Case "should be taken
11 into account only 'a mayor abundamiento,'" not that it
12 should be entitled to any deference. So, this is the
13 kind of "deference" that Supreme Court decisions have
14 in Perú, even one Chamber of the Supreme Court does
15 not defer to the other. So, why should you defer to
16 the 2008 Royalty Case decision?

17 Now, my third point. Aware of the
18 fundamental flaws in its argument, which I just
19 described, Perú says: "Well, at the very least then,
20 the decision should be 'highly persuasive' in deciding
21 Freeport's Peruvian-law breach-of-contract claims."

22 But here, too, Perú's argument is

1 fundamentally flawed. Again, the Supreme Court did
2 not decide whether the Government breached the
3 Stability Agreement as a matter of Peruvian law. The
4 Supreme Court decision was rendered in
5 contentious-administrative proceedings that challenged
6 the validity of the Tax Tribunal resolution in the
7 2008 Royalty Case under administrative law. It was
8 not a civil action for breach of contract. Perú keeps
9 ignoring this fact, but do not be fooled: It is a
10 crucial distinction.

11 Unlike in civil proceedings for breach of
12 contract, contentious-administrative proceedings allow
13 for only limited submission and consideration of
14 evidence. And as you see on the screen, Perú itself
15 concedes: "Evidence played little, if any, role in
16 the Supreme Court's analysis."

17 And, in fact, the Supreme Court did not and
18 could not consider the wealth of evidence before this
19 Tribunal, much of which was not even available until
20 the course of this arbitration proceeding. The
21 compelling documentary record before you, that the
22 Supreme Court did not have, shows that the Government

1 consistently applied stability guarantees to entire
2 concessions and Mining Units, both before and after
3 its politically motivated volte-face. That includes,
4 for instance, the unredacted SUNAT documents that Perú
5 fought tooth and nail to withhold; Mr. Isasi's
6 April 2005 Report, where he unequivocally confirmed
7 that stability guarantees apply to concessions; and
8 evidence of SUNAT's and the Tax Tribunal's grave due
9 process violations. The Supreme Court also did not
10 have, and could not consider, the witness statements
11 or the expert reports that the Parties have presented
12 in these proceedings.

13 The evidentiary record before you clearly
14 shows that the Government consistently understood--and
15 applied--stability guarantees to entire concessions
16 and Mining Units. It also shows that SMCV was singled
17 out for political reasons and treated differently and
18 adversely. If this Tribunal defers to the Supreme
19 Court and cedes its independent mandate under
20 international law, which did not consider the claims
21 raised in this international forum, and which did not
22 consider and have the wealth of evidence that we have

1 presented, it would again violate SMCV's due process
2 rights. Again, ceding your mandate and disregarding
3 the evidence to blindly follow an administrative court
4 proceeding decision for a single assessment, that
5 would constitute yet another violation of SMCV's due
6 process rights.

7 And, finally, not content with arguing that
8 you should abdicate your mandate and disregard the
9 record before you, Perú argues that Freeport should be
10 collaterally estopped from raising claims for breach
11 of the Stability Agreement. With due respect, this
12 argument is nonsense and entirely unsupported, both
13 under domestic and international law.

14 As a matter of domestic law, as I've just
15 explained, the Supreme Court decision had no binding
16 or precedential effect in Perú, not even in
17 administrative proceedings concerning other royalty
18 assessments, much less in civil proceedings for a
19 breach of contract. And as Members of the Tribunal
20 from civil law jurisdictions, you will be familiar
21 with the fact that collateral estoppel does not exist
22 in Perú. A Peruvian court would have to decide this

1 issue anew, and that, of course, applies with equal
2 force to this Tribunal, which, under this claim, is
3 deciding a breach of contract under Peruvian law.

4 As a matter now of international law, it is
5 well-established that domestic court decisions do not
6 have preclusive effects on international tribunals.
7 Perú cites five cases and three secondary sources--you
8 see them on the screen--that allegedly support its
9 position that a nonbinding domestic court decision
10 with no precedential effect can bind an international
11 tribunal.

12 But Madam President, Members of the
13 Tribunal, a little more rigor is in order. Not a
14 single one of these cases and sources that Perú cites,
15 not a single one of those sources applies collateral
16 estoppel the way that Perú is asking this Tribunal to
17 apply it. All these cases and secondary sources
18 concern estoppel between subsequent international
19 arbitration proceedings, decisions issued within the
20 same legal order and on the same cause of action.
21 They do not establish a generally applicable
22 collateral estoppel principle spanning across domestic

1 and international legal orders.

2 So, to be clear, an international tribunal
3 is not bound by domestic court decisions. Period.

4 Indeed, contrary to Perú's claims, there is
5 no requirement that an investment treaty tribunal
6 accept the findings of a domestic court, absent a
7 denial-of-justice violation.

8 Here, Perú again cites several cases, both
9 to support its collateral estoppel argument about the
10 Tribunal's power to hear Freeport's claim and also in
11 support of its deference argument about how this
12 Tribunal should decide Freeport's claims in light of
13 the 2008 Royalty Case decision.

14 In either case, Perú's analysis is entirely
15 undisciplined and unsupported.

16 As just one illustrative example, several of
17 these cases rely on the sentence from *Helnan v. Egypt*
18 that you see on the screen. That sentence says: "The
19 Tribunal will accept the findings of local courts as
20 long as no deficiencies in procedural substance are
21 shown in regard to the local proceedings."

22 But this is errant dicta in the Award.

1 There is no further analysis, and the Tribunal does
2 not cite any legal support.

3 Helnan v. Egypt involved--unlike here, it
4 involved a binding and final domestic arbitration
5 award that was res judicata within the Egyptian legal
6 order. The Tribunal, therefore, considered whether
7 that national res judicata could be relied upon in the
8 international proceedings, and concluded that it could
9 not ignore the Award's binding effect.

10 So, it was the res judicata constraint that
11 was decisive, not the Tribunal's general assertion,
12 without more, that it will accept the findings of
13 local courts.

14 And even if Helnan's actual analysis applied
15 in this case, it would fail. Here, the Supreme Court
16 decision did not create res judicata on the Peruvian
17 law issue of the scope of the Stability Agreement.
18 Once again, no Peruvian court has ever decided whether
19 the Government breached the Stability Agreement
20 repeatedly. This is the key distinction between all
21 the authorities that Perú cites and this case.

22 So, let's take one more step back here and

1 consider what Perú is really asking you.

2 Without citing a single investment treaty
3 authority finding that collateral estoppel applies
4 between international and domestic proceedings or that
5 tribunals must defer to nonbinding domestic court
6 decisions absent a denial of justice, Perú is asking
7 this Tribunal to do what no Tribunal has done: Find
8 that a decision with no binding or precedential effect
9 under Peruvian law, which, as I explained, resolved an
10 administrative law claim for a single royalty
11 assessment, which did not decide a breach-of-contract
12 claim under Peruvian law, and which did not consider
13 the wealth of record evidence before you, that that
14 decision should somehow bar Freeport's claims for
15 breach of the Stability Agreement caused by all other
16 royalty and tax assessments. This is not and cannot
17 be right.

18 So, we respectfully submit that you must
19 exercise your mandate under the TPA to resolve
20 Freeport's claims and hold Perú accountable for its
21 actions. And just like Perú cannot evade liability by
22 invoking the Supreme Court's decision in the 2008

1 Royalty Case, it also cannot evade liability through a
2 series of meritless jurisdictional objections to
3 Freeport's claims, which my partner Dr. Prager and my
4 colleague Nawi Ukabiala will now address.

5 Madam President, Professor Tawil, and
6 Dr. Cremades, thank you for your attention.

7 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you very much.

8 MR. PRAGER: Members of the Tribunal, in
9 this part of the presentation we will explain why the
10 Tribunal has jurisdiction over Freeport's claims.

11 And as we have explained in our submission,
12 each of Perú's five jurisdictional objections is
13 fundamentally flawed. As we will show, Perú's
14 jurisdictional objections have in common that they are
15 completely detached from the terms of the TPA and that
16 they would lead to absurd results.

17 Now, we have presented testimony from both
18 sides of the TPA negotiations confirming that the TPA
19 Parties never intended the result that Perú argues
20 for. We have Mr. Carlos Herrera, who led the Peruvian
21 delegation in the TPA negotiations, and we have
22 Mr. Gary Sampliner, who is an expert on U.S.

1 investment treaty practice with over 20 years of U.S.
2 Government experience, including negotiating this TPA.
3 Perú in turn has not presented any witnesses or
4 experts in support of its arguments.

5 So, I will start by explaining why
6 Freeport's claims are not time-barred. Now, Perú does
7 not contest that the same standard applies for
8 determining when the statute of limitation starts to
9 run for the breaches of the Stability Agreement and
10 for breaches of the minimum standard. So, I will
11 address them together. Let me start by taking a step
12 back. This is the statute of limitations.

13 Article 10.18.1 says that it only applies if
14 more than three years have elapsed from the date on
15 which the Claimant first acquired or should have first
16 acquired knowledge of the breach alleged and knowledge
17 that the Claimant or the enterprise has incurred loss
18 or damage.

19 So, to start with, there is no dispute here
20 about what the cutoff date is. The cutoff date for
21 the statute of limitation is the 28th February 2017,
22 three years before Freeport filed their Request for

1 Arbitration.

2 Now, if we look at Article 10.18, there are
3 three conditions that must be met.

4 First, an alleged breach must have occurred.

5 Second, loss or damage must have been
6 incurred--and it's in the past tense, "has incurred."
7 It does not say--and that's important--"might occur"
8 or "would occur," as Perú is arguing. It says "has
9 incurred." So, the statute of limitation does not
10 start to run if loss will only occur in the future.

11 And, third, the Claimant must have
12 knowledge, or at least constructive knowledge, of the
13 breach and that loss of damage has been incurred.

14 And in most cases, SMCV had knowledge when
15 the breach and loss occurred. So, that's not really
16 at issue here. The exception are the due process
17 claims, where Freeport obtained knowledge only in
18 2019, when it started investigating the due process
19 violations in preparation of filing their Request for
20 Arbitration.

21 Now, to determine when the breaches and
22 losses occurred, we first and foremost have to look at

1 what are the alleged breaches and what are the alleged
2 losses, and this is a very important point. This is
3 not your average plain vanilla expropriation case
4 where the government breach, one government breach
5 causes damages in the form of lost profits, or a fair
6 and equitable treatment case where one breach causes a
7 diminution of share value, for instance. That's not
8 that kind of case.

9 Instead, here the Government breaches arise
10 out of 36 separate and independent acts by the
11 Peruvian Tax Administration that required Cerro Verde
12 to pay royalties and taxes that Cerro Verde did not
13 owe under the Stability Agreement, and it caused 36
14 separate losses in the form of 36 separate payment
15 obligations for different fiscal period and different
16 for royalties and the various taxes. Each Government
17 act and loss exists independently of the other. And
18 this distinction to your typical lost profits claim,
19 that is important because a lot of the case law that
20 Perú is using is based on those type of cases, but it
21 is important to keep in mind that here we face
22 different alleged breaches and different alleged

1 losses.

2 Now, having made that clear, I will explain
3 in two steps why Freeport's claims are timely.

4 First, I will explain why a SUNAT assessment
5 causes breach and loss when it becomes final and
6 enforceable, and not when it is first notified, and
7 second, I will explain why Perú breaches the Stability
8 Agreement and the TPA each time that a SUNAT
9 assessment became final and enforceable, and not a
10 single time when SUNAT first notified the 2006-'07
11 Royalty Assessment.

12 Now, let's start with the date on which each
13 breach and loss occurred. Now, most fundamentally,
14 both under Peruvian law and international law, an
15 administrative government act can result in a breach
16 and a loss once the government act becomes
17 enforceable. Now, it's not necessarily when a
18 government actually goes and enforces the act, but
19 when the act is capable of being enforced, when a
20 government has the right and the authority to enforce
21 the act.

22 Now, typically, administrative acts are

1 immediately enforceable. Take the example of an order
2 to stop construction because you don't have a required
3 permit. That's immediately enforceable, even if the
4 investor goes and challenges the act.

5 A mining investor whose Environmental Permit
6 is denied, immediately enforceable. The investor
7 cannot go and mine while it challenges the permit
8 denial.

9 And in some jurisdictions, that is also true
10 with regard to tax assessments. It may be in your
11 jurisdictions. The tax assessments may be immediately
12 enforceable, either partially or fully, before a
13 challenge is made. You pay and then you complain.

14 But in Perú, as in some other jurisdictions,
15 in Perú, that is not the case. The Peruvian Tax Code
16 treats SUNAT assessments differently from most other
17 administrative acts, and that's important to keep in
18 mind.

19 In Perú, the assessments become enforceable
20 only and result in a payment obligation only when they
21 become final and administrative acts. There is no
22 payment obligation until they are final and

1 enforceable.

2 And specifically when does that happen? A
3 SUNAT assessment only becomes final and enforceable if
4 the taxpayer does not challenge the assessment, then
5 it creates a payment obligation; if the taxpayer
6 requests reconsideration of the assessment before the
7 SUNAT Claims Division, gets an adverse decision, and
8 does not challenge the decision; or if the taxpayer,
9 like Cerro Verde did with many assessments, challenges
10 the assessment before the final administrative
11 stage--that's the Tax Tribunal, and we are still
12 within the Ministry of Economy and Finance, that's
13 still the administrative review--and is served with an
14 adverse Tax Tribunal resolution. The taxpayer can
15 also withdraw a pending challenge, which then results
16 in the assessment becoming final and enforceable and
17 payable when SUNAT or the Tax Tribunal accepts the
18 withdrawal.

19 Hence, if a taxpayer challenges a SUNAT
20 assessment, it does not become final and enforceable
21 against a taxpayer until the administrative process is
22 complete. Until that moment, the taxpayer does not

1 have an obligation to pay the assessment, and SUNAT
2 cannot start any collection procedures. The taxpayer
3 has the right to pay the assessment, but it does not
4 have a legal obligation to do so. And there are good
5 policy reasons that that is the case. The Tax Code
6 allows the Tax Administration to consider the
7 arguments of the taxpayer. It can consider new
8 evidence. It can correct mistakes that it has made
9 before the taxpayer has the obligation to send over
10 the money and payment--and the assessment becomes
11 enforceable.

12 And Perú doesn't take issue with that.
13 That's important too. In its Rejoinder, Perú affirmed
14 that it never argued that Cerro Verde had the legal
15 obligation to pay the assessments before challenging
16 them. So, it is only at the moment that the SUNAT
17 assessment becomes final and enforceable that the
18 taxpayer has the obligation to make the payment and
19 that SUNAT can then enforce the obligation through
20 coercive collection procedures. It is only at that
21 moment that the Government breaches its obligations
22 under the Stability Agreement, it is at that moment

1 that liability arises, and at that moment that the
2 taxpayer incurs a loss because it has become liable to
3 make a payment.

4 Now, that the breach and loss occurs when
5 the assessment becomes final and enforceable, that is
6 confirmed by case law, Peruvian case law. And we have
7 provided the Poderosa case as an example in point.
8 And it can't get any closer than that, because that
9 case specifically addresses a breach of a mining
10 stability agreement.

11 Poderosa is a Peruvian gold mining company
12 that brought claims for breach of a mining stability
13 agreement, and MINEM filed a motion to dismiss,
14 arguing that the limitation period has expired.
15 Sounds familiar.

16 So, the trial court rejected MINEM's
17 argument and held that the limitation period for
18 breach of contract did not begin until the Tax
19 Tribunal issued its resolutions, which exhausted the
20 administrative stage. So, the limitation period for
21 breach of contract only starts with the final Tax
22 Tribunal resolution.

1 The appellate court upheld that decision,
2 and it held that the limitation period started to run
3 when the Tax Tribunal resolutions were issued
4 because--and listen to that--because on those dates
5 the alleged breach of the aforementioned agreement by
6 the Peruvian State occurred.

7 So, here we have the appellate court saying
8 that the breach of the Stability Agreement occurred
9 when the Tax Tribunal issued its resolutions and that
10 the limitation period for breach-of-contract claims
11 runs from that date.

12 So, Perú tries to escape the implications of
13 the Poderosa case by arguing that the limitation
14 period is dictated by the terms of the TPA, not
15 Peruvian law, but that misses the point.

16 The point is that Peruvian law determines
17 the date of breach of the Stability Agreement, and the
18 Poderosa case confirms that under Peruvian law, a
19 SUNAT assessment results in breach and loss once the
20 administrative process is complete.

21 And Perú actually got it right in another
22 arbitration, the Gold Fields arbitration, and that was

1 an arbitration before the Lima Chamber of Commerce.
2 Now, in that case, SUNAT had issued an opinion that
3 stability guarantees did not extend to certain
4 payments under the Complementary Mining Pension Funds.
5 And Gold Fields objected to that and sought a
6 declaration that the stability agreement protected it
7 from those payments.

8 Now, Perú objected that Gold Fields' claim
9 was inadmissible because there was not a "decision on
10 a challenge, much less a final position by the Tax
11 Administration that allows alleging that the CEJ,
12 which is the legal stability agreement, has been
13 violated, that it is breached."

14 So, Perú recognized here that you need a
15 final position by the Tax Administration to claim a
16 breach. Exactly what we are saying. That's what Perú
17 recognized in the Gold Fields arbitration, and the
18 Tribunal dismissed Perú's objection on another reason
19 because Gold Fields did not allege breach of contract
20 but sought declaratory relief. But again Perú
21 correctly observed that it was only the final position
22 of the Tax Administration that gives rise to a breach

1 of the Stability Agreement.

2 Now, Perú has not provided any legal
3 authority to the contrary. Instead, it makes a number
4 of arguments that not only plainly contradict the case
5 law and its own position in Gold Fields, but that,
6 with due respect, also don't make any sense. So,
7 let's look at those quickly.

8 First, Perú argues that the SUNAT assessment
9 is valid and effective from the date of notification.
10 Well, of course it is valid, and of course it produces
11 some effects. Nobody is saying that the notification
12 is an invalid act. It has effects such as triggering
13 the time period during which the taxpayer can
14 challenge the assessment, but that doesn't mean that
15 the assessment creates a payment obligation.

16 Second, Perú argues that even though the
17 SUNAT assessment cannot be enforced, the assessment
18 creates an obligation to pay. But an unenforceable
19 obligation to pay is an oxymoron. By definition, you
20 can only have an obligation if it also can be
21 enforced. And as Perú itself said, as I just pointed
22 out, it does not contest that Cerro Verde did not have

1 a legal obligation to pay the assessments before
2 challenging them.

3 So, if Cerro Verde did not have a legal
4 obligation, what obligation did it have?

5 Third, Perú argues that the assessments'
6 enforceability is merely suspended. But that is not
7 correct. By definition, you cannot suspend something
8 if it previously existed--you can suspend something
9 only if it previously existed. Here the assessment
10 was never enforceable in the first place before it
11 became final.

12 And, finally, Perú argues that the statute
13 of limitation cannot be tolled by subsequent
14 litigation. But like suspension, tolling necessarily
15 assumes that the statute of limitation has started to
16 run with the assessment. But it did not because there
17 has been no breach or loss. So, these arguments are,
18 therefore, all wrong.

19 But there is one argument that Perú makes
20 where it actually gets it right. In its Rejoinder,
21 Perú plainly contradicts its argument that loss and
22 damage has been incurred before an assessment became

1 final and enforceable. When discussing quantum, Perú
2 argues that Cerro Verde is not entitled to recover
3 damages for unpaid assessments because: "A legal
4 obligation can only be considered a 'damage' if that
5 legal obligation will actually result in the victim
6 making the payments; if not, then the victim has not
7 suffered (and will not suffer) any actual damage."

8 So, you remember, "damage" is one of
9 elements that you have to show for statute of
10 limitation, breach, damage, and then loss that the
11 damage has been occurred, and here Perú says only when
12 Cerro Verde makes the payment has the damage occurred.

13 Now, we believe that an enforceable
14 obligation to make the payment is already sufficient
15 to create a loss, even when the payment is not yet
16 made, but Perú's statement shows that Perú perfectly
17 well understands that losses incurred only if the
18 assessments are final and enforceable, because it is
19 only then that it becomes certain that the assessment
20 will actually result in the taxpayer making a payment.

21 So, if damages only are incurred when a
22 payment is made, you first need the final assessment.

1 That creates that payment obligation.

2 And this admission of Perú itself is
3 dispositive. Perú cannot with a straight face argue
4 the opposite on jurisdiction from what it argues on
5 quantum.

6 So, to sum up, Freeport's position that the
7 breach and loss occurs when each assessment becomes
8 final and enforceable not only is correct as a matter
9 of Peruvian and international law, it is also
10 supported by Peruvian case law, by Perú's own
11 submissions on quantum, and by common sense.

12 Now, as you can see here, all the
13 assessments for which Freeport has submitted claims
14 became final and enforceable against Cerro Verde
15 within the cutoff period.

16 The two assessments that became final and
17 enforceable in 2013 are the 2006-'07 and 2008 Royalty
18 Assessments, but Freeport did not bring any claims for
19 breaches of the Stability Agreement based on those
20 claims. We did bring, as I explained, claims for
21 breaches of the due process violation for those two
22 claims because knowledge only occurred within the

1 cutoff period. And there are a number of reasons why,
2 with those two exceptions I mentioned, all the final
3 assessments are in the 2007 and 2019 period.

4 First of all, keep in mind that SUNAT
5 notified the assessments through 2019. Keep in mind
6 that the last fiscal period was only 2013, and it
7 takes SUNAT a few years to actually audit the fiscal
8 periods.

9 Moreover, for a period of five years, SUNAT
10 did not issue any royalty assessments against Cerro
11 Verde because the Administration had assured Cerro
12 Verde that if it made GEM payments, and my colleague
13 Ms. Sinisterra talked about them. If Cerro Verde made
14 GEM payments, it did not need to pay any royalties,
15 and the Cerro Verde paid the GEM payments, and during
16 the administration of President Humala, Perú complied
17 with that assurance and did not issue any royalty
18 assessments.

19 The Tax Administration also took, sometimes,
20 years to decide the challenges. For example, the 2009
21 Royalty case was pending before the Tax Tribunal for
22 more than six years.

1 So, in fact, actually a number of
2 assessments were actually not even final in early
3 2020, and Cerro Verde had to withdraw the challenges
4 to comply with the TPA's waiver provisions.

5 This brings me to the second point, and that
6 is to explain why each of the final and enforceable
7 assessments resulted in a separate breach of the
8 Stability Agreement with separate loss and a separate
9 limitation period.

10 There were a total of 36 final and
11 enforceable assessments after the cutoff date, as you
12 can see, and each of them was an independent
13 administrative act. Each of them gave rise to a
14 separate cause of action for breach of the Stability
15 Agreement and for breach of the TPA's minimum
16 standard. And each of those final and enforceable
17 assessments also caused a separate significant loss in
18 the form of an independent payment obligation for the
19 respective fiscal period. If one payment obligation
20 would not have existed, the other would have existed.
21 Each of them were completely independent. Again,
22 that's different from a lost profits claim, where one

1 act happens and causes the loss. Here each of them
2 are independent payment obligation, independent
3 losses. Now, Perú argues that all 36 of Freeport's
4 stability claims are time-barred, and to support that
5 argument, it seeks to march back all the breaches to
6 18th August 2009, long before the assessments were
7 ever issued and while some of the fiscal periods were
8 still in the future. And then, Perú attempts to
9 consolidate all 36 breaches into a single breach, the
10 date of the notification of the 2006-'07 Royalty
11 Assessment. There is just no support for Perú's
12 argument that there was a single breach, either under
13 Peruvian law or international law or the terms of the
14 TPA.

15 Now, let's look at Peruvian law, where each
16 final and enforceable assessment is an independent
17 administrative act that supports an independent cause
18 of action for breach of the Stability Agreement, with
19 an independent obligation to make a payment.

20 Cerro Verde had to self-assess its taxes
21 separately for each of the fiscal periods. SUNAT then
22 conducted separate audits for each fiscal period, and

1 as a result of those audits issued separate
2 assessments for royalties, each type of tax, and
3 penalties, again, for each fiscal period. Cerro Verde
4 filed separate administrative challenges for each
5 assessment with SUNAT's Claims Division, and then, in
6 many cases, with the Tax Tribunal.

7 And Perú and its experts have repeatedly
8 admitted that each assessment is an independent
9 administrative act that is subject to an independent
10 administrative process. So, we don't even have a
11 dispute about that point.

12 It's also undisputed that none of SUNAT's or
13 the Tax Tribunal's resolutions had any binding or
14 precedential effect for future fiscal periods. So,
15 the 2006-'07 Assessment on which Perú relies for its
16 statute of limitation arguments could not have
17 predetermined any future decisions.

18 SUNAT had to reconsider each assessment
19 independently without being bound by its previous
20 reconsideration decisions. And Perú itself admits
21 that, in its Rejoinder, that the Government might have
22 subsequently changed and corrected the 2006-'07

1 Royalty Assessments after SUNAT notified Cerro Verde
2 of them.

3 Neither SUNAT nor the Tax Tribunal ever
4 indicated that they were bound by the 2006-'07 Royalty
5 Assessment in deciding Cerro Verde's challenges to any
6 of the subsequent assessments. Well, because they
7 were not.

8 The Tax Tribunal has the power to issue
9 precedents of mandatory compliance through its Plenary
10 Chamber, but it never did so in any of Cerro Verde's
11 administrative challenges.

12 And even after SUNAT notified Cerro Verde of
13 the 2006-'07 Royalty Assessments, the Government
14 repeatedly took the contrary position that it set
15 forth in the 2006-'07 Royalty Assessment. Just for
16 example, the Government official continued to confirm
17 to Cerro Verde that the Concentrator was stabilized,
18 and that Cerro Verde would have a very strong argument
19 for prevailing before the Tax Tribunal.

20 And as I'd mentioned earlier today, in 2012,
21 SUNAT issued an opinion in which it repeatedly stated
22 that stability guarantees apply to concessions or

1 Mining Units. And we have seen the case of Milpo,
2 where SUNAT and then the Tax Tribunal applies
3 stability guarantees to Mining Units through the
4 entire 2010 up to last year.

5 So, as a result of that, each of those final
6 enforceable assessments support a separate claim for
7 breach of the Stability Agreement under Peruvian law.
8 In Perú, Cerro Verde could have brought separate
9 contract claims for breach of Stability Agreement for
10 each of those assessments, could have decided to bring
11 a contract claim for the 2009 Royalty Case, for
12 instance.

13 And Perú recognizes that SUNAT assessments
14 are separate acts, but then it argues, without
15 providing any basis, that they constitute a single
16 breach, but it does not makes any sense, and Perú does
17 also not provide any authority for that, and no
18 authority for treating claims, as Cerro Verde would be
19 able to bring separately in Peruvian civil law
20 proceedings, as a single claim here in these
21 Arbitration proceedings.

22 Now, let me give you one example, just to

1 further emphasize that, an example that Professor
2 Bullard gave you in one of the expert reports. And
3 that's the long-term service contract. Now, a Party
4 breaches its obligation to make monthly installment
5 payments under that long-term service contract.

6 The service provider may file separate
7 contract claims for each of those breaches, even if
8 they are factually and legally related, because the
9 obligation to pay is unique. It's for a specific
10 amount, for a specific time period, and for the
11 specific service given during that particular time.
12 There's no question about that.

13 But there's also no support for a single
14 breach and loss argument under international law--and
15 the case law there is clear: Where there is a series
16 of events, each of which gives rise to an independent
17 cause of action, each of those events constitutes a
18 separate breach and a separate loss, and each of them
19 has a separate limitation period.

20 Now, the Nissan v. India case deals with
21 exactly that scenario. India had payment obligations
22 under a Memorandum of Understanding, and it repeatedly

1 defaulted on these payment obligations. The Tribunal
2 in Nissan v. India held that each of those alleged
3 defaults gave rise to separate cause of action for
4 breach of the MoU, each with a separate limitation
5 period.

6 Now, Perú instead pretends that there was a
7 single breach at the time of the 2006 or '07 SUNAT
8 Assessment, and to support its argument, Perú relies,
9 basically, on two distinct arguments. It says, first,
10 that SUNAT assessments are a series of similar and
11 related actions, and, second, it says that the SUNAT
12 assessments all have the same legal basis.

13 So, let me start with the first argument,
14 the series of similar and related acts. Well, there
15 Perú relies on language in a number of investment
16 treaty authorities stating that, where the government
17 action challenged is part of a series of similar or
18 related actions by a respondent state, the limitation
19 period does not renew each time an alleged government
20 action occurs, such as, for instance, Grand River made
21 such a statement.

22 But as Perú must also admit, investment

1 treaty authorities also provide that, where there's a
2 series of related events, each giving rise to a
3 self-standing cause of actions, those events may be
4 separated into distinct components, some are
5 time-barred, some eligible for consideration on the
6 merits, like Spence said.

7 So, in other words, to summarize this, if
8 there's a single cause of action, then the statute of
9 limitations starts to run from the earliest point that
10 the Claimant had knowledge of the specific breach of
11 loss, but where there are multiple causes of actions,
12 even if they arise out of similar or related actions,
13 then each of them has its own statute of limitations,
14 and, of course, for each of these claims the statute
15 of limitations then starts to run from the earliest
16 point.

17 Now, the first category, the one that you
18 see above, on which Perú bases its cases here, those
19 are typically cases where a single government act
20 causes loss in the form of lost profits or a
21 diminution of value.

22 Take, for example, an expropriation claim

1 that causes the investor to lose business. Now, the
2 investors often argue that there was a continued or a
3 composite breach, if they have a statute of limitation
4 problem and they want to rely on the last government
5 act. So, the expropriation resulted out of a number
6 of government's acts, and it's the last one, and the
7 Tribunal said, no, you have to go--it's
8 the first--it's the first of those acts.

9 And the case law in which Perú relies is
10 exactly in that category. Take, for instance, Perú's
11 key authority, the Corona v. Dominican Republic case,
12 an example in point. There, you have a denial of an
13 environmental license, something that's immediately
14 enforceable, constituting the breach and causing the
15 loss; and, as a result of that, the Claimant could not
16 rely on the later government acts or of omission.
17 There was a single cause of action, and the statute of
18 limitations started to run from the first act.

19 But we are not in that scenario. We are not
20 in the expropriation scenario. We are not in the
21 single-breach scenario here. We are in the second
22 scenario, the multiple causes of action scenario.

1 We have similar and related Government
2 actions, each giving rise to a self-standing cause of
3 action, with a separate claim for breach and legally
4 distinct loss. Each of them with its own statute of
5 limitations. And this is the Nissan case that I had
6 already mentioned, where you have identical defaults
7 on payment obligations, under the same contract, that
8 each give rise to a different cause of action.

9 Next, Perú argues that the single-limitation
10 period applies because all assessments were based on
11 the same legal basis, or the same legal reasoning.
12 But there's no support that the same legal reasoning
13 transforms distinct losses, distinct causes of action
14 into a single cause of action.

15 Now, Perú arrives at that curious result by
16 saying that "legally distinct injury" means "legally
17 distinct reasoning," but that's not right. "Legally
18 distinct injury" refers to "distinct causes of
19 action," like the distinct causes of action for breach
20 of the Stability Agreement that Freeport alleges.

21 For example, in the Eli Lilly case, the
22 Canadian courts had rendered three decisions

1 invalidating patents that--by Eli Lilly, each based on
2 the same legal basis. The legal basis they used was
3 the so-called "promise utility doctrine," and the
4 first decision was rendered before the cutoff date,
5 and the second and the third decisions, they were
6 rendered after the cutoff date.

7 And Eli Lilly brought separate claims of
8 NAFTA breaches for the second and the third decision.

9 Now, Canada tried the same argument that
10 Perú is trying to run here. It said the two decisions
11 on which Eli Lilly based its claims had the same legal
12 basis than the decision that was rendered before the
13 cutoff period. They all dealt with the promise
14 utility doctrine.

15 But the Tribunal rejected that argument, and
16 it held that Eli Lilly did not allege that the promise
17 utility doctrine itself, in the abstract, is a
18 violation of NAFTA, but, rather, challenged Canada's
19 invalidation of its patents after the cutoff date.
20 Thus, the Tribunal applied separate limitation periods
21 to each of the decisions of the Canadian courts.
22 Those were claims--to the claims that challenged

1 separate decisions by the Canadian courts, applying
2 the same doctrine, the same legal reasoning.

3 And that applies here as well. Freeport
4 doesn't allege that SUNAT's adoption of the novel or
5 restrictive interpretation of the Mining Law and
6 Regulations is a breach of the Stability Agreement, in
7 the abstract. But what we're alleging here is that
8 the breaches result from the final and enforceable
9 assessments, failing to apply the Stability Agreement
10 to Cerro Verde's entire Mining Unit after the cutoff
11 date.

12 And, finally, I want you to take a step back
13 and just imagine what would have happened if Freeport
14 had done what Perú argues it should have done.
15 Imagine in 2009, after Cerro Verde was notified of the
16 2006-'07 Assessments, Freeport had initiated this
17 arbitration, claiming breaches and yet unknown damages
18 for fiscal periods 2005-2013, most of which would have
19 been way in the future, and for which SUNAT hasn't
20 even started any audits, let alone rendered any
21 assessments or reviewed them.

22 Now, Perú would have been up in arms,

1 deriding Freeport for bringing premature and
2 speculative claims for assessments that are not final
3 and not even rendered. It would have argued that this
4 Tribunal is not an administrative review body. It
5 would have said that this is not what the TPA could
6 possibly have contemplated, and Perú would have been
7 right about that.

8 Now, Perú might think that its single breach
9 and loss theory might serve it well in this particular
10 case to avoid the liability for its egregious breaches
11 with regard to Freeport, but if that theory were
12 accepted, it would wreak havoc to the integrity of
13 ICSID system, as it would require investors to file
14 premature and speculative claims based on a single tax
15 assessment that has not even been reviewed by the tax
16 authorities. Now, that need not happen.

17 Here, each of the assessments are separate
18 and independent administrative acts, subject to
19 separate and independent review procedures, and they
20 cause legally-distinct injuries, and the Legal
21 Authorities, as I've shown, confirm that
22 legally-distinct breaches and injuries give rise to

1 separate limitation periods. Freeport claims are,
2 therefore, all within the-three-year limitation
3 period.

4 And with the Tribunal's permission, I will
5 now call on my colleague, Nawi Ukabiala, to address
6 the four remaining jurisdictions. Unless you want to
7 break for lunch, or what...

8 MR. ALEXANDROV: Madam President, we thought
9 that we would start after lunch, and make our
10 presentation.

11 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: We continue with
12 jurisdiction of Claimant.

13 MR. PRAGER: Great. Thank you.

14 MR. UKABIALA: Madam President, Members of
15 the Tribunal, I'm Nawi Ukabiala, and I'll be
16 addressing the remaining jurisdictional objections.

17 I'll start with Article 10.18.4 of the TPA,
18 the fork-in-the-road for Investment Agreement claims.
19 I'll explain why the fork doesn't apply to Freeport's
20 Stability Agreement claims. This is the fork in the
21 road. It says that: "No claim may be submitted if
22 the enterprise has previously submitted the same

1 alleged breach."

2 Now, we're all agreed that nobody ever
3 submitted a breach of the Stability Agreement anywhere
4 before this arbitration. In fact, Perú and its
5 experts have admitted this so many times that it's
6 baffling that we still have to talk about the fork in
7 the road. But Perú still insists Cerro Verde took the
8 fork-in-the-road, and I'm going to explain the three
9 key flaws in Perú's argument.

10 First, Perú's argument makes no sense. It
11 assumes that the breaches occurred after--I'm sorry,
12 it assumes that Cerro Verde took the fork-in-the-road
13 before the breaches occurred.

14 Second, if the fork election occurs at the
15 administrative level, as Perú argues, it would have
16 absurd implications.

17 It would mean that a taxpayer has only
18 20 days to decide whether it wants to go to the Tax
19 Administration and ask it to correct an errant tax
20 assessment, or to make a whole ICSID case about it.
21 And, finally, Perú is trying to rewrite the TPA, and
22 Perú is trying to rewrite the TPA, not just with

1 anything, but with a fundamental basis test, that is
2 so disfavored that even Perú's own authorities
3 criticize it.

4 So, I'll turn now to the first flaw. Perú
5 is arguing that Cerro Verde took the fork for breaches
6 that hadn't occurred yet. At first, Perú argued that
7 Cerro Verde took the fork for Freeport's Stability
8 Agreement claims that are based on assessments that
9 Cerro Verde challenged before SUNAT's Claims Division
10 and the Tax Tribunal.

11 But, as Dr. Prager just explained, each of
12 those breaches only occurred at the end of the
13 administrative process for that respective assessment.
14 Right? So, in most cases, that process concluded when
15 the Tax Tribunal or SUNAT's Claims Division issued a
16 resolution.

17 So, Perú's objection largely falls away, if
18 you agree with us, on the limitation period argument
19 because, otherwise, the administrative process that
20 caused the breaches would constitute a
21 fork-in-the-road election, and, obviously, that makes
22 no sense.

1 My second point is the absurd implications
2 of Perú's argument. Let's just pause and reflect for
3 a moment. A foreign investor with
4 multi-billion-dollar operations in Perú doesn't take
5 lightly the decision about how to seek recourse for an
6 errant tax assessment. But taxpayers only have
7 20 days to ask the Tax Administration to reconsider an
8 assessment.

9 And so, if Perú is right, the taxpayer would
10 only have 20 days to decide whether to start an ICSID
11 case over a tax assessment, or go through the normal
12 administrative process for correcting the tax
13 assessment within the MEF.

14 Now, the purpose of the fork-in-the-road is
15 to give the investor a meaningful choice between
16 different methods of resolving a dispute. But Perú's
17 argument would deprive the investor of any meaningful
18 choice, because 20 days isn't long enough to decide
19 whether to start an ICSID Arbitration.

20 And worse yet, Perú argument would open the
21 floodgates, because why flip a coin with the Peruvian
22 Tax Administration when you can just come to an

1 independent ICSID Tribunal and ask it to do its job?

2 So, Perú's argument would transfer ICSID
3 Tribunals into part of the Peruvian Tax
4 Administration. But TPA drafters from both Parties
5 have testified in this case, that that's not how the
6 fork works.

7 Now, we told you all of this in the Reply,
8 and Perú recognized its objection was doomed because
9 now Perú has a new theory. Now, Perú argues that the
10 fork applies to all of Freeport's Stability Agreement
11 claims, because Cerro Verde submitted claims with the
12 same fundamental basis before the Contentious
13 Administrative Courts in the 2006-2007 and 2008
14 Royalty Cases. But that new argument doesn't succeed
15 in rehabilitating Perú's objection.

16 One thing Perú did succeed at is coming up
17 with a host of different formulations explaining what
18 the same fundamental basis is supposed to mean. But
19 none of it has a shred of textual support.

20 Let's go back to the text. It only applies
21 to the "same alleged breach," not a "breach with the
22 same fundamental basis."

1 And Cerro Verde didn't submit breaches of
2 the Stability Agreement to the Contentious
3 Administrative Courts. Cerro Verde submitted breaches
4 of Peruvian administrative law in those proceedings.

5 But it's not just that Perú's argument is
6 inconsistent with the text of the TPA. Perú
7 affirmatively rejects any kind of textual
8 interpretation of Article 10.18.4. We already told
9 you why Perú's argument would render nonsensical the
10 TPA's "no-U-turn" provision, and I'll refer you to our
11 papers for that.

12 But also, the TPA has two forks,
13 Article 10.18.4 for Investment Agreement claims, and
14 Annex 10(G) for breaches of the Treaty. Now, the
15 Treaty wouldn't need two forks if they applied to
16 breaches with the same fundamental basis. It would
17 just need one fork that referred to breaches with "the
18 same fundamental basis," instead of "the same alleged
19 breach."

20 And Perú has no real response for all the
21 decisions we cited, rejecting this "fundamental basis"
22 argument, and none of the sources that Perú cites

1 remotely support rewriting the TPA. Pantechniki,
2 H & H Supervision, the only cases that ever adopt this
3 "fundamental basis test," are all distinguishable
4 because they interpreted treaties that applied to the
5 same dispute.

6 And even those cases have been widely
7 criticized. The Tribunal in Khan Resources explained
8 why. Because as I've explained, that vague standard
9 would transform ICSID tribunals into part of the
10 Peruvian Tax Administration. And even Perú's own
11 authority recognizes that the "fundamental basis test"
12 is simply too vague to ensure legal certainty. So, it
13 can't possibly apply to Freeport's Stability Agreement
14 claims.

15 I turn now to Perú's retroactivity
16 objection.

17 As we explained, none of Freeport's claims
18 require retroactive application of the TPA.

19 Let's start by looking at Article 10.1.3.

20 Now, it probably looks familiar. That's
21 because it merely reiterates the general
22 nonretroactivity rule in Article 28 of the VCLT. It

1 doesn't modify that rule. It says the TPA doesn't
2 "bind a party in relation to any act or fact, or any
3 situation that ceased to exist" before entry into
4 force.

5 First, I'll explain that there's no
6 retroactivity here because Freeport only challenges
7 measures that postdate the TPA's entry-into-force.

8 Second, I'll explain why Perú's application
9 of this standard is so misguided, and why Perú's
10 reliance on Spence is fundamentally flawed.

11 So, none of Perú's--none of Freeport's
12 claims would bind Perú retroactively. Look, the TPA
13 regulates measures. It regulates government measures.
14 Article 10.1 says that it "applies to measures adopted
15 or maintained by a Party."

16 Therefore, government measures are the
17 relevant acts, facts, or situations for determining
18 whether a claim would "bind" a Party retroactively.
19 If a claim challenges post-entry-into-force measures,
20 it can't result in a Party being bound retroactively.

21 And the investment treaty decisions all
22 confirm that the nonretroactivity rule doesn't apply

1 to post-entry-into-force measures that are sufficient
2 to constitute a breach. Take Eco Oro, for example.
3 The Tribunal applied a treaty that reiterated the VCLT
4 Rule just like the TPA. Okay.

5 Colombia argued that the nonretroactivity
6 Rule applied because the claims related to a
7 pre-entry-into-force mining ban, and that mining pan
8 regulated mining in protected wetlands. But Eco Oro
9 didn't challenge that law. It challenged various
10 post-entry-into-force measures that actually deprived
11 it of its mining rights.

12 Those included a resolution establishing the
13 boundary of the protected wetlands, a court decision
14 eliminating the possibility of being granted an
15 exception to the mining ban, and a subsequent
16 resolution that limited the Claimant's mining rights.

17 The Tribunal said the nonretroactivity rule
18 didn't apply because Eco Oro only challenged
19 post-entry-into-force "measures," and that was
20 sufficient to establish jurisdiction over Eco Oro's
21 claims.

22 In all the cases that actually apply the

1 rule from the VCLT, they all say the same thing: MCI,
2 Tecmed, Mondev, all confirm that the nonretroactivity
3 rule doesn't apply if the post-entry-into-force
4 measure is sufficient to constitute a breach.

5 And, all the cases all confirm that this
6 Tribunal can and "should" consider
7 pre-entry-into-force acts or facts in considering
8 the-post-entry-into-force measures that Freeport
9 alleges are breaches.

10 Okay. So, now let's talk about Freeport's
11 claims. They could only result in Perú being bound
12 retroactively if they challenged measures from before
13 February 2009, when the TPA entered into force. The
14 measures Freeport challenges include the final and
15 enforceable assessments, the decisions refusing to
16 waive penalties and interest, and the refusal to
17 reimburse GEM payments. So, the question is, when did
18 these measures occur.

19 Well, in this case it's undisputed that they
20 all occurred long after February 2009. So, Freeport's
21 claims can't bind Perú retroactively. It's that
22 simple. And as Dr. Prager explained, all of the

1 measures occurred after February 2017. So, if you
2 agree with us on the limitations argument, you don't
3 have to reach Perú's nonretroactivity objection.

4 Now, what Perú is trying to do is to use the
5 2006 SUNAT and MINEM Reports and various other
6 pre-2009 government reports to say that there's
7 retroactivity here. But those Reports are nonbinding.
8 They didn't deprive Freeport or Cerro Verde of their
9 rights, even if those Reports never existed, each
10 final and enforceable assessment alone would still be
11 sufficient to constitute a breach of the Stability
12 Agreement and the TPA.

13 In fact, as far as Freeport and Cerro Verde
14 are concerned, the June 2006 SUNAT Report did not
15 exist until Perú exhibited it in the Rejoinder last
16 year. So, it's ridiculous to argue that Freeport was
17 trying to bind Perú to that report when it filed its
18 Notice of Arbitration almost three years earlier.

19 And Perú knows that. So, again, Perú
20 advances a bunch of vague standards. But they are all
21 just different ways of saying the same thing, which is
22 what Perú is really arguing, that the pre-2009 Reports

1 are the "genesis of the dispute."

2 But, it's also ridiculous for Perú to argue
3 that. It's ridiculous for Perú to argue that the TPA
4 bars pre-entry into force disputes, because the TPA
5 drafters considered and rejected two different
6 provisions that would have barred pre-entry into force
7 disputes.

8 So, what does Perú does do? Perú tries to
9 rely on PCIJ and ICJ decisions that interpret treaties
10 with the very language that Perú proposed, and Perú
11 must have forgotten, didn't make the cut in the TPA
12 negotiations. Those cases are obviously irrelevant
13 because they involved treaties with provisions barring
14 pre-entry-into-force disputes. And I already
15 explained that all the cases applying the VCLT Rule
16 allow claims challenging any measures from after
17 entry-into-force that constitute a breach.

18 So, that leaves Perú with nothing to rely on
19 except the gross misrepresentation of the decision in
20 Spence. But the Spence decision supports Freeport.
21 It says the same thing that all of the other cases
22 applying the VCLT rules say. There's no retroactivity

1 if the-post-entry-into-force measure is actionable in
2 its own right.

3 Now, Perú is latching onto the Spence
4 Tribunal's conclusion that the nonretroactivity Rule
5 applied, because the post-entry-into-force facts were
6 deeply and inseparably rooted in pre-entry-into-force
7 facts.

8 But Spence doesn't help Perú. Let me tell
9 you what Spence is really about.

10 Spence is about pre-entry-into-force
11 expropriations, and the only post-entry-into-force
12 conduct, was the continued failure to pay adequate
13 compensation for those expropriations. So, obviously,
14 the post-entry-into-force failures to pay compensation
15 for expropriations that happened before the Treaty
16 entered into force were deeply and inseparably rooted
17 in those pre-entry-into-force expropriations.

18 But that in no way modifies or supplements
19 the VCLT Rule in the TPA, and that's exactly what the
20 Renco II Tribunal said when it was applying the TPA
21 recently. So, Freeport's claims are not deeply or
22 inseparably rooted in pre-entry-into-force conduct,

1 because they each challenge a post-entry-into-force
2 measure that is sufficient to constitute a breach.
3 There's no retroactivity.

4 I'd like to turn now to Perú's next attempt
5 to rewrite the TPA, and that's Perú's objection to the
6 Investment Agreement claims on behalf of Cerro Verde.
7 First, I'll explain why the requirements for
8 Freeport's Investment Agreement claims are met.

9 Second, I'll explain why Perú is wrong when
10 it argues that we have to show that both Freeport and
11 Cerro Verde relied on the Stability Agreement.

12 And, finally, I'll explain that the TPA
13 doesn't have a latent temporal limitation that only
14 applies to Investment Agreement claims.

15 Now, the TPA allows a Claimant to bring a
16 claim for a breach of an Investment Agreement on
17 behalf of an enterprise the Claimant owns or controls.
18 This is the definition of an "Investment Agreement" in
19 Article 10.28.

20 As you can see, the reliance requirement in
21 the definition is clearly disjunctive. It's
22 satisfied if either the covered investment, in this

1 case, Cerro Verde, or the investor, in this case
2 Freeport, relied on the Investment Agreement.

3 Now, all the elements are present here. The
4 Stability Agreement is an Investment Agreement because
5 MINEM is a national authority of a Party; Cerro Verde
6 is a covered investment of Freeport; and Cerro Verde
7 relied on the Stability Agreement in establishing the
8 Concentrator investment.

9 Now, let's look at Article 10.16.1. This
10 Article permits a Claimant to submit claims for breach
11 of an Investment Agreement on its own behalf, under
12 Subpara (a) (1) (c), or on behalf of an enterprise under
13 Subpara (b) (1) (c). Now, the last paragraph applies to
14 both (a) (1) (c) and (b) (1) (c). Let's zoom in on that
15 last paragraph.

16 It says "the Claimant can only bring
17 Investment Agreement claims if the subject matter of
18 the claim and the claimed damages directly relate to
19 the covered investment that was established in
20 reliance on the relevant Investment Agreement."

21 This is the so called "direct nexus"
22 requirement. It's satisfied in this case because the

1 subject matter of Freeport's Stability Agreement
2 claims and the claimed damages directly relate to the
3 Concentrator that Cerro Verde established in reliance
4 on the Stability Agreement.

5 Now, really, there should be no dispute that
6 Freeport is allowed to bring Investment Agreement
7 claims on behalf of Cerro Verde, but Perú just has to
8 object to everything, so Perú argues that the last
9 paragraph means Freeport has to show that both
10 Freeport and Cerro Verde relied on the Stability
11 Agreement.

12 But Perú's argument is completely detached
13 from this paragraph. Again, it says the Claimant can
14 bring Investment Agreement claims if "the subject
15 matter of the claim and the claimed damages directly
16 relate to the covered investment that was established
17 in reliance on the relevant Investment Agreement."

18 Now, I'm going to tell you the only thing
19 you need to know to dismiss Perú's argument. This
20 paragraph doesn't say that the Claimant's reliance is
21 required for the Claimant to submit Investment
22 Agreement claims on behalf of an enterprise. Perú

1 made that requirement up, whole cloth.

2 That paragraph doesn't say whose reliance is
3 required. It just refers, in the passive voice, to
4 the investment that was established in reliance on the
5 relevant Investment Agreement.

6 But, no ambiguity results from the use of
7 the passive voice in this paragraph. Because it uses
8 the term "Investment Agreement," which, as we've just
9 seen, is defined in Article 10.28.

10 And Article 10.28, again, clearly
11 establishes whose reliance is required: Either the
12 reliance of the investor or the reliance of the
13 enterprise, and it's completely clear why
14 Article 10.16.1 doesn't say whose reliance is
15 required. It's because--

16 MR. ALEXANDROV: Madam President, I'm sorry
17 to interrupt, but in line with the argument that Perú
18 objects to everything, we believe, then, the time has
19 expired, and we want to understand what the plan is
20 because they have some 25 slides left.

21 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Yeah. It has not yet
22 fully expired, but I have to remind you that it's

1 only, I think, two minutes left. And, so, if you
2 could come to the conclusion, I would be grateful.

3 MR. UKABIALA: Thank you. Yeah. I'll wrap
4 up. So, I will also just submit that Perú's new
5 objection to the Investment Agreement claims under
6 Article 10.16.1 is untimely under ICSID Rule 41. Perú
7 should have raised those in the Counter-Memorial, and,
8 so, Perú's objection to the question of when reliance
9 is required in the Rejoinder is untimely.

10 And anyway, in any event, Perú's objection
11 is meritless because the TPA doesn't contain a
12 temporal limitation for Investment Agreement claims.
13 U.S. treaty practice demonstrates this. Many U.S.
14 treaties do include that requirement, but, in the TPA
15 negotiations, the U.S. specifically rejected that
16 requirement due to concerns about SUNAT.

17 I'm not going to spend any time on the tax
18 exclusion objection, because there's no reason the
19 Tribunal should have to reach that. It only applies
20 to a very minor subset of our claims. I'll now
21 proceed to damages.

22 Freeport and SMCV have suffered damages in

1 excess of \$942 million as a--the result of Perú's
2 breaches. We have the main claim and the alternative
3 claim. They're described in our papers. I won't go
4 into detail here. The only thing that I do want to
5 address is Perú's absurd mitigation argument. And so,
6 I just want to ask you to think about it for a minute.

7 Perú is saying that the result of its Treaty
8 breaches should be that it keeps its ill-gotten gains,
9 but as a matter of law, the Claimant has no obligation
10 to mitigate amounts paid to the Respondent. That's
11 clear from Perú's own authority, *AIG v. Kazakhstan*,
12 and it's clear why that's the Rule. The purpose of
13 mitigation is to protect the Respondent from being out
14 of pocket for losses that the Claimant could have
15 prevented.

16 But if a Claimant's losses were received by
17 the Respondent, the Respondent will not be
18 out-of-pocket if it has to pay them back. So,
19 allowing the Respondent to keep the money doesn't
20 serve the purpose of mitigation. It only serves
21 impunity, and, actually, Perú's mitigation argument is
22 impunity masquerading as law.

1 So, it's not surprising that Perú hasn't
2 cited any authority to support that argument. But
3 also, even if the mitigation defense could somehow be
4 legally available to Perú--it's not--Perú's argument
5 would still make absolutely no sense because it's
6 inconsistent with the existence of liability.

7 Perú's argument could only make sense if, in
8 hindsight, it was unreasonable for Cerro Verde to run
9 the risk of having to pay penalties and interest
10 because it was unreasonable for Cerro Verde to think
11 its legal position was correct. But when you reach
12 damages, you've already decided that Cerro Verde's
13 legal position was correct. So, you cannot also
14 decide that it was unreasonable for Cerro Verde to
15 think its legal position was correct.

16 And also, it was--it would have been
17 unreasonable for Cerro Verde to pay because that would
18 have amounted to giving SUNAT a loan for an indefinite
19 period, and that's not what the mitigation rule
20 requires. That's exactly what the Tza Yap Tribunal
21 said when it rejected Perú's mitigation defense in
22 that case.

1 So, that concludes our presentation on
2 damages. Thank you for attention, and that also
3 concludes our Opening Argument. Thank you.

4 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you very much.

5 So, we will now have a one-hour lunch break,
6 and then we will continue with the Respondent's
7 Opening. Thank you.

8 (Whereupon, at 1:27 p.m., the Hearing was
9 adjourned until 2:30 p.m., the same day.)

10 AFTERNOON SESSION

11 OPENING STATEMENT BY COUNSEL FOR RESPONDENT

12 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Welcome back. We will
13 now proceed with the Opening Statement of the
14 Respondent.

15 Mr. Alexandrov, you have the floor.

16 MR. ALEXANDROV: Thank you very much, Madam
17 President and Members of the Tribunal. Good
18 afternoon.

19 We will proceed with our Opening Argument on
20 behalf of the Republic of Perú. You have received
21 electronically and hard copies of our slides that we
22 intend to show.

1 Before I start with introduction, I will
2 clarify my terminology. I will be referring to
3 Freeport as "Freeport" or "Claimant," and I will be
4 referring to the Peruvian subsidiary, which on the
5 slide is SMCV, Sociedad Minera Cerro Verde, I'll be
6 referring to it simply as "Cerro Verde" to avoid a
7 mouthful of abbreviations.

8 So, here is what this case is about. Cerro
9 Verde tried to game the system, and here you see a
10 very brief chronology. In '96, Cerro Verde submits to
11 MINEM, the Ministry of Energy and Mines, a Feasibility
12 Study covering the "Cerro Verde Leaching Project," to
13 expand the leaching facilities, the "Leaching
14 Project," and applied for a stabilization agreement
15 based on that Feasibility Study, which we'll refer to
16 at the "1996 Feasibility Study."

17 In 1998 Cerro Verde enters into a
18 Stabilization Agreement for the Leaching Project on
19 the basis of the 1996 Feasibility Study, and we'll
20 refer to that as the '98 Stabilization Agreement.

21 The '98 Stabilization Agreement refers
22 explicitly to the Leaching Project, and the '96

1 Feasibility Study, which is, again, the Feasibility
2 Study for the Leaching Project, is an integral part of
3 the Agreement. And for many years, until 2004, it was
4 considered uneconomical to build and operate the
5 Concentrator.

6 In 2004, Cerro Verde decided to build a new
7 project, "Concentrator Project," which is different
8 from the Leaching Project. And you'll see the
9 Leaching Project, we have references to oxide and
10 Secondary Sulfide, because that's what is extracted
11 for the purposes of leaching. And it produces
12 cathodes. So, when you see those terms, you know we
13 are referring to the Leaching Project. The
14 Concentrator extracts Primary Sulfide, and it produces
15 concentrate through flotation. So, when you see those
16 terms, you know the references are to the Concentrator
17 Plant.

18 The Royalty Law was enacted also in 2004,
19 and that required Cerro Verde to pay royalties on the
20 Concentrator Project. A new Stabilization Agreement
21 after that would not have given Cerro Verde the
22 benefit of not paying royalties under the Royalty Law,

1 because it would have stabilized the regime after the
2 Royalty Law was implemented.

3 And so, what Cerro Verde did was they tried
4 to sneak this new Concentrator Project into the 1998
5 Stabilization Agreement, into the regime that was
6 stabilized by the 1998 Stabilization Agreement, so
7 that those stability benefits applied to the
8 Concentrator Plant and they wouldn't pay royalties on
9 the Concentrator Plant as well.

10 It's very important to point out that Cerro
11 Verde's own conduct shows that it understood very well
12 that the 1998 Stabilization Agreement did not cover
13 the Concentrator Plant, and I will go into that in
14 some detail.

15 But for the purposes of this introduction,
16 it's important to point out that Cerro Verde sought
17 assurances in writing from MINEM that the Concentrator
18 Project would be stabilized under the Stabilization
19 Agreement, and never--and I emphasize
20 "never"--received such assurances in writing.

21 Now, Cerro Verde claimed it received oral
22 assurances from MINEM. However--and, again, we'll go

1 into some detail into that--Claimant did not submit
2 any documents, even internal ones, recording that such
3 alleged assurances were provided.

4 The Peruvian Government consistently held
5 the position that the 1998 Stabilization Agreement
6 covered only the Leaching Project and not the
7 Concentrator Plant. And, again, I will go into some
8 detail to show you--to demonstrate to you that this
9 point is very valid, contrary to Claimant's arguments.

10 Cerro Verde gambled and Cerro Verde was
11 caught. All relevant Peruvian authorities--SUNAT, the
12 Tax Tribunal, the Peruvian judiciary--correctly
13 determined that Cerro Verde owed royalties and taxes
14 for the new Concentrator Project.

15 SUNAT issued assessments for underpaid taxes
16 and royalties on the Concentrator Project. Cerro
17 Verde challenged those assessments before the Peruvian
18 administrative agencies and then before the Peruvian
19 judiciary, all the way up to the Supreme Court, and
20 Cerro Verde lost. And Claimant now seeks to
21 relitigate the issue that was fully and fairly decided
22 by the Peruvian judiciary.

1 So, the bottom line is this: This case is a
2 straightforward case of contract interpretation. The
3 question, the key question before you, is: Did the
4 1998 Stabilization Agreement that stabilized the
5 Leaching Project extend to the Concentrator Plant?

6 Cerro Verde's new investment, the
7 Concentrator Plant, was made years after the
8 Stabilization Agreement was signed. Did it extend to
9 that project? The answer is no. The 1998
10 Stabilization Agreement explicitly applied only to the
11 Leaching Project. That is the Investment Project
12 outlined in the Feasibility Study which is an integral
13 part of the Stabilization Agreement. And that's what
14 this case is about.

15 Now, in our presentation, we will address a
16 number of topics.

17 First, we will focus on the Stabilization
18 Agreement itself to show you that it covers only the
19 Leaching Project.

20 Then we'll talk about Peruvian law, which
21 provides that a stabilization agreement covers the
22 specific Investment Project defined in the Feasibility

1 Study. So, we will talk about what Peruvian law says.

2 Then we'll talk about the Peruvian courts
3 and their decisions, including the Supreme Court,
4 courts that decided as a matter of Peruvian law and
5 contract interpretation that the 1998 Stabilization
6 Agreement covered only the Leaching Project.

7 We'll talk about--importantly, about Cerro
8 Verde's own conduct, which shows that it understood
9 very well that the 1998 Stabilization Agreement did
10 not cover the Concentrator Project.

11 We'll talk about how Perú has been
12 consistent and transparent in its interpretation of
13 the '98 Stabilization Agreement.

14 We will then talk about how Perú has been
15 consistent in its treatment of stabilization
16 agreements of other mining companies.

17 We'll talk about Claimant's allegations that
18 the Tax Tribunal violated Cerro Verde's due process
19 rights, which rest on unsubstantiated conspiracy
20 theories.

21 We'll then talk about Claimant's allegations
22 that the Peruvian Government somehow misled Cerro

1 Verde into participating in the voluntary contribution
2 program, again, wholly unsupported by evidence.

3 We will then discuss--something is
4 missing--we will discuss jurisdiction as our Topic 9.
5 Then we'll discuss--for some reason, my slides didn't
6 like that section, but you will like it, I'm sure.

7 We will then discuss as Topic 10 that
8 Claimant's treaty claims have no merit, and then we'll
9 discuss Claimants' damages claims.

10 So, this is the roadmap for our submission.

11 Of course, we will not be able to cover
12 everything in our 3.5 hours, so we rest on our written
13 submissions in all the arguments that we have made,
14 whether we have the time to discuss them in this
15 Opening Statement or not.

16 Ah, the slides for some reason decided that
17 the jurisdiction argument will be last, but it will
18 not be last.

19 So, let me proceed to our first topic, the
20 Stabilization Agreement. And I will first discuss the
21 Feasibility Study.

22 As you see on the screen, Cerro Verde

1 applied for a stabilization agreement, and when it
2 applied for the stabilization agreement, it included
3 in the application the Feasibility Study, and I quote
4 from their application: "Related to the Project that
5 our company is executing and which is intended to
6 expand the production capacity, et cetera, et cetera,
7 of copper cathodes per year," in a clear reference to
8 the Leaching Project. And that's the Feasibility
9 Study that they submitted with their application, and
10 that became an integral part of the 1998 Stabilization
11 Agreement.

12 And let's take a look at the Feasibility
13 Study. So, this is Section 1. The Feasibility Study
14 covers the Cerro Verde Leaching Project. You'll
15 remember that they say in the Stabilization
16 Agreement--and I'll come to that--the reference to the
17 Leaching Project is just the label. It's meaningless.
18 The application for the stability regime and for
19 entering into a stabilization agreement is based on
20 the Feasibility Study, which is an integral part of
21 the Stabilization Agreement, which refers
22 explicitly--it covers the Cerro Verde Leaching Project

1 and nothing else. The objective of the study is to
2 evaluate the feasibility of producing 105 million
3 pounds per year of cathode, cathode copper, again,
4 leaching. The study is based on test data results and
5 operating experience obtained to date from leaching
6 secondary sulfide ore at Cerro Verde.

7 There is no question that the Feasibility
8 Study covers the Leaching Project and nothing else.

9 Now, according to Claimant--this is not
10 correct--Claimant says the 1996 Feasibility Study
11 envisioned conducting another Feasibility Study to
12 determine the feasibility of building a Concentrator.

13 Well, a possible merely "envisioned" future
14 Feasibility Study with unknown results cannot be
15 stabilized. That Feasibility Study that they say that
16 was "envisioned" did not yet exist at the time. In
17 fact, just the opposite. Multiple Feasibility
18 Studies--and you see the year: '72, '75, 77, '80,
19 '85, '95, '98--concluded that it was "uneconomical" to
20 build and operate a Concentrator Plant, among other
21 reasons because there was no adequate supply of power
22 and water.

1 From 1916 to the 1990s, the Cerro Verde mine
2 primarily extracted oxide ore and had processed it
3 through the leaching facilities. In fact, in 1997,
4 Cerro Verde dismantled its small pilot concentrator,
5 which was built in 1979 as a "proof of concept," and
6 so, as of 1998, Cerro Verde had no Concentrator Plant
7 at all.

8 In May 2004, for the first time in decades,
9 a Feasibility Study concluded that it had become
10 economical to build a Concentrator.

11 So, in October of 2004, Cerro Verde decides
12 to build a Concentrator, which we refer to as "the
13 Concentrator Project," and that is more than six years
14 after the 1998 Stabilization Agreement was signed, and
15 more than eight years after the 1996 Feasibility
16 Study.

17 And so, the construction of the Concentrator
18 Plant was not completed until the last quarter of
19 2006, eight years after the Stabilization Agreement
20 was signed.

21 MINEM prepared the Report. MINEM had to
22 approve the Feasibility Study and prepared the report

1 that would accompany that approval of the Feasibility
2 Study, and it clearly stated: "The objective of the
3 study is to evaluate the feasibility of producing
4 105 million pounds per year of copper cathodes in
5 Cerro Verde's facilities, considering the results of
6 the experimental tests and operating experience with
7 leaching Secondary Sulfides in Cerro Verde." The
8 report makes clear what is approved: A Feasibility
9 Study about leaching.

10 Now, then MINEM adopts a resolution
11 approving the 1996 Feasibility Study, and that
12 resolution also shows the Government's understanding
13 that the 1996 Feasibility Study and, in turn, the
14 application for a stabilization agreement submitted by
15 Cerro Verde, covered only the Leaching Project.

16 Just look at the resolution. It says that
17 the Sociedad Minera Cerro Verde has submitted the
18 Feasibility Study, the objective of--with the
19 objective of production of copper cathodes, and then
20 Article 1 approves the Feasibility Study submitted by
21 Cerro Verde, and Article 3 decides to submit to the
22 Office of the Vice Minister of Mines the Feasibility

1 Study that is approved in this resolution in order to
2 sign the Tax Stability Agreement with Cerro Verde.

3 Without this Feasibility Study, on the basis of this
4 feasibility with Cerro Verde, they have to sign the
5 Tax Stabilization Agreement--the Stabilization
6 Agreement.

7 And then the--Cerro Verde shall communicate
8 the completion of the execution of the investment----
9 investments committed in the Feasibility Study. This
10 is important because the completion of the investment
11 is one of the events that triggers the application of
12 the stabilized regime, of the stabilized benefits.

13 And so, the completion of those investments committed
14 in the Feasibility Study triggers the--is one of the
15 triggers of the stabilized--the application of a
16 stabilized regime, and that's an important point,
17 because I told you earlier, the Concentrator Plant was
18 not envisaged until some six years after the
19 Stabilization Agreement, and it was
20 not--construction--remember, I told you, fourth
21 quarter of 2006, eight years after the Stabilization
22 Agreement was signed.

1 Here, it's clear: The investments relate to
2 the Leaching Project, and their completion is what has
3 to trigger--is one of the triggers of the stabilized
4 regime.

5 So, to conclude on the Feasibility Study,
6 MINEM's report accompanying its approval of the
7 Feasibility Study and MINEM's resolution approving the
8 Feasibility Study and, of course, the Feasibility
9 Study itself all indicated that the Investment Project
10 to be stabilized was the expansion of the Leaching
11 Facilities in order to increase the production of
12 copper cathodes. That's the Leaching Project and
13 nothing else.

14 Let's look at the 1998 Stabilization
15 Agreement itself. Here is Section 1, and it--look at
16 the language. It talks about the application
17 requesting that, through a contract, the guarantees of
18 the benefits contained in articles so-and-so of the
19 law be granted to it, in relation to the investment in
20 its Concession Cerro Verde 1, 2, and 3, hereinafter
21 "the Leaching Project of Cerro Verde."

22 Now, I'll get into that. They say it's just

1 a label, just a label. That means the mining unit,
2 all the concessions--I'll come to that in a moment.

3 Look at Section 1.2. It says: "The owner
4 attached to its application the technical-economic
5 Feasibility Study."

6 "The objective of the Study"--says
7 Section 1.3--"is to evaluate the feasibility to extend
8 the production capacity of copper cathodes per year
9 coming from the heap leaching of the copper mineral in
10 the facilities of Cerro Verde." This is not a label,
11 because the subsequent provisions refer explicitly to
12 the Feasibility Study which covers the Leaching
13 Project.

14 Now, you already saw that. I want to bring
15 your attention to that as well.

16 There is a model stabilization agreement,
17 and you see the excerpt on the left-hand side of the
18 screen. That's the boilerplate that then the
19 investor, the company that is seeking, that is
20 applying for a stabilization agreement, fills in. And
21 they say, "Well, we could have said anything."
22 Ms. Chappuis--and we'll cross-examine her.

1 Ms. Chappuis says, "Oh, I could have just put in
2 numbers." And if you--their argument is essentially:
3 "It doesn't matter how we name it. We could have
4 named it Juan Pérez or Jane Doe. It doesn't matter,"
5 because it covers--well, what does it cover? And
6 that's important to--they cannot make up their minds,
7 whether it covers all their concessions, all of the
8 company, or all of their mining units. We will get
9 into that in a moment, but look at what they took out.

10 First of all, they filled in the blank.
11 They could have called this the "Mining Unit of Cerro
12 Verde," as they argue now is the case. They could
13 have called it--now, maybe if they had listened to
14 Ms. Chappuis, they could have given it numbers. But
15 they could have called it "the Leaching Project and
16 every other----and all other future investments in the
17 mining unit." They didn't. They called it "the
18 Leaching Project."

19 Equally importantly, they took out the
20 reference to the administrative economic unit--sorry,
21 the Economic-Administrative Unit. They took that
22 reference out. Now they argue that the 1998

1 Stabilization Agreement extends to the whole mining
2 unit.

3 Well, the term "mining unit" is not defined
4 in the law. They say it's equivalent to
5 "Economic-Administrative Unit," which it was,
6 and--well, again, I'll get into that: If it was, why
7 did they take out the reference to
8 Economic-Administrative Unit?

9 It was Cerro Verde that specifically limited
10 the scope of the Agreement to the phrase "the Leaching
11 Project of Cerro Verde." They could have said
12 "Economic-Administrative Unit." They could have said
13 "mining unit." They could have said "the whole mine,"
14 "everything that we do there we will be doing from now
15 on for the next several decades." They could have
16 said anything, and they said "the Leaching Project,"
17 and took out "Economic-Administrative Unit," and I'll
18 show you why they did that.

19 So, the Mining Law regulations require an
20 application by the mining company to create an
21 Economic-Administrative Unit, and then requires a
22 resolution from the Directorate-General of Mining of

1 MINEM to approve that application. So, we've given
2 you on the slide the relevant articles of the law.
3 The point is, you don't just say: "I have an
4 Economic-Administrative Unit." You have to apply and
5 it's approved.

6 Well, Claimant admits that Cerro Verde did
7 not submit an application for an
8 Economic-Administrative Unit. We refer you to their
9 Reply. Cerro Verde did not and does not have an
10 Economic-Administrative Unit, and that's why they took
11 out that reference.

12 But they argue that this is irrelevant
13 because--that they don't have an--I call it an "EAU"--
14 --they argue that that's irrelevant, but in our
15 submission, this is highly relevant for a number of
16 reasons.

17 First of all, the 1998 Stabilization
18 Agreement cannot apply to Cerro Verde's alleged
19 Economic-Administrative Unit if Cerro Verde doesn't
20 have one. This is why Cerro Verde deleted that
21 reference.

22 Two, the fact they didn't have an EAU

1 demonstrates why they have to invent the term "mining
2 unit," which is not in the law, which is not defined
3 in the regulations, and--but they have to invent it
4 because they have to call what they have a mining unit
5 in the absence of an Economic-Administrative Unit.

6 The fact that they don't have an EAU also
7 demonstrates why Claimant and Cerro Verde have been
8 inconsistent in their interpretation of the scope of
9 the Stabilization Agreement. Sometimes they say that
10 it covers the mining unit. Sometimes they say it
11 covers Concessions 1, 2, and 3 and the Beneficiation
12 Concession. Sometimes they say that it covers the
13 mining company or the Mining Titleholder.

14 Well, which one is it? They cannot make up
15 their minds, because they don't have an
16 Administrative----Economic-Administrative Unit to be
17 covered by the Agreement, and they took that term out.

18 And that's where their attempts to compare
19 themselves with other mining companies that have EAUs
20 fails, because if SUNAT applied the stabilization
21 agreements of other mining companies that refer to
22 Economic-Administrative Units to the

1 Economic-Administrative Units, well, that's fine.
2 They have Economic-Administrative Units. Cerro Verde
3 doesn't. So, what are they inviting SUNAT to apply
4 the Stabilization Agreement to, or MINEM? To an
5 Economic-Administrative Unit that does not exist.

6 Now, they are equating this
7 Economic-Administrative Unit to--well, before that,
8 let me--Claimant said this morning in the Opening, and
9 I quote from the Transcript, Page 74:19, to 75:6
10 "Now, the form contract leaves a blank space in which
11 the investor fills in a referral title for the
12 Economic-Administrative Unit that is covered by the
13 Agreement. You see it here, a referral title that
14 Cerro Verde chose for its only EAU, and that title
15 that was chosen was the title 'Cerro Verde Leaching
16 Project'."

17 So, Counsel said this morning "the Cerro
18 Verde Leaching Project" is a title for their one and
19 only Economic-Administrative Unit. But, again, they
20 don't have one, and they took the words
21 "Economic-Administrative Unit" out.

22 It is also important--and I don't want to

1 interrupt my presentation and show you their slides,
2 but you will see eventually Claimant's Slide 72, when
3 they were talking about Tintaya and the alleged
4 inconsistent treatment, and I refer you to what they
5 have on Slide 72, a quote from SUNAT's assessment
6 resolution, that says: "The calculation of taxes
7 which includes income tax prepayments payable by the
8 Mining Titleholder must be made separately for each of
9 the Economic-Administrative Units for which it has
10 signed"--"it" meaning Tintaya--"for which it has
11 signed a tax stability agreement."

12 This is a quote from Claimant's Slide 72, a
13 quote from a SUNAT resolution that they say, well,
14 look, in the case of Tintaya, they apply the stability
15 regime on the basis of an Economic-Administrative
16 Unit. Well, again, maybe, but they don't have an
17 Economic-Administrative Unit, and they are saying:
18 "Well, our mining unit is an Economic-Administrative
19 Unit." They didn't apply for one, they didn't get
20 one.

21 Now, to the extent that there is any
22 question who fills in those blanks and who takes text

1 out, it was the investor. It was the company, the
2 mining company, that seeks the stabilization
3 agreement, and we have evidence that we have put on
4 the screen. But Counsel essentially admitted to that
5 this morning. It was Cerro Verde that filled in the
6 name and that took out the words
7 "Economic-Administrative Unit," so I think there is no
8 question that it was not done by the Government.

9 And, by the way, there is no witness
10 presented by Claimant who negotiated that
11 Stabilization Agreement to explain why this was done.

12 Now, they all say the Government has not put
13 forward a witness, either. It's not our burden to
14 show what is the scope of Stabilization Agreement.
15 It's their burden to show it, and they have not
16 offered a witness who can explain why they chose this
17 name and why they took out the words
18 "Economic-Administrative Unit," but we believe the
19 answer is clear: They don't have an EAU.

20 It's also instructive to look at their
21 other--they have two other Stabilization Agreements,
22 and in the '94 Stabilization Agreement, they--sorry.

1 This was--yeah, okay.

2 The '94 Stabilization Agreement talks
3 about--we are showing you again, sorry, the model and
4 how close one ended up, what words they took out.

5 But what I wanted to show you on the next
6 slide is the difference between the '94, '98, and 2012
7 Stabilization Agreements.

8 So, look at the '94. They called it "the
9 Cerro Verde Project." Now, you heard arguments; if we
10 called it again the "Cerro Verde Project," it would
11 have been repetitive. It's as if the two
12 Stabilization Agreements cover the same thing.

13 Well, one, it's inconsistent with their
14 argument that these words don't matter. But, two,
15 they could have called it something else. They could
16 have called it "the Cerro Verde Mining Project." They
17 could have come up with a name that made it clear that
18 this Stabilization Agreement, the '98 Stabilization
19 Agreement, extended beyond the Leaching Project, and
20 they didn't.

21 The 2012 Stabilization Agreement talks about
22 the Cerro Verde Unit Expansion Project. Well, why

1 didn't they call it the Leaching Project and future
2 Investment Projects related to the mine, or whatever?
3 They didn't. They did that in '94. They didn't do it
4 in '98.

5 Now I will go quickly through the other
6 clauses of the Stabilization Agreement which support
7 the Peru's interpretation of Clause 1.

8 So, Clause 2, the General Director of Mining
9 approved the Technical-Economic Feasibility Study,
10 which confirms our point that it is the Feasibility
11 Study that defines the scope of the investment project
12 and, therefore, the scope of the Stabilization
13 Agreement.

14 Clause 3, mining rights. According to what
15 is expressed in Clause 1.1, the Leaching Project of
16 Cerro Verde is circumscribed to the concessions
17 related to Exhibit 1 with the corresponding areas.
18 Exhibit 1, which you can look at--we didn't put on the
19 screen--it identifies the geographic area of the
20 Mining Concession and the Beneficiation Concession.

21 Claimant will tell you, and has told you,
22 this is the only clause you should look at, because it

1 says, in their interpretation, the stability regime
2 applies to Concessions 1, 2, and 3. Well, this
3 provision makes it very clear that the Leaching
4 Project cannot extend beyond the geographic area of
5 these concessions, but it doesn't mean that the
6 stability regime applies to all of the concessions.
7 Look at the verb. It's a restriction:
8 "Circumscribed." It's not a definition or a statement
9 of inclusion. It doesn't mean that the scope of the
10 '98 Stabilization Agreement extends to any project
11 within the geographic areas of these concessions. It
12 says the Leaching Project is circumscribed by those
13 concessions. It does not go outside of the geographic
14 areas of those concessions. That's all that it says.

15 Now, another argument they make on the basis
16 of Clause 3 is the second paragraph that you see on
17 the screen, that: "What is provided in the above
18 paragraph does not prevent the Owner from
19 incorporating other mining rights to the Cerro Verde
20 Leaching Project after approval by the General
21 Directorate of Mining." So, they say, this means we
22 can incorporate the Concentrator Project into the

1 stabilized regime.

2 Well, look at the text, though. The text
3 explicitly refers to incorporating other mining rights
4 to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project. The Concentrator
5 Plant is not a mining right incorporated into the
6 Cerro Verde Leaching Project.

7 Perú's witness Mr. Tovar explains that this
8 clause simply provides that Cerro Verde's Mining
9 Concessions, if they were expanded to include new pits
10 or new land with MINEM's approval, they could--then
11 they could extend the processing at the Leaching
12 Facilities of secondary sulfide ore from this new
13 land, and that would also be stabilized. But it has
14 nothing to do with the Concentrator Project.

15 And, in any event, Cerro Verde never sought
16 any approval for "incorporating other mining rights to
17 the Cerro Verde Leaching Project." We will address
18 their claim that the expansion of the Beneficiation
19 Concession to cover the Concentrator Plant somehow
20 included the Concentrator Plant into the stabilized
21 regime, but they never actually requested
22 incorporating other mining rights into the Leaching

1 Project pursuant to that clause.

2 Now, the model stabilization agreement also
3 includes a reference to an Economic-Administrative
4 Unit in the third clause, and that reference was also
5 deleted by Cerro Verde. So, again, if it was a matter
6 of including new mining rights into the
7 Economic-Administrative Unit, that would have been a
8 different story. They took that language out, and so
9 Clause 3 talks about new mining rights to be included
10 into the Leaching Project.

11 And so, the 1998 Stabilization Agreement
12 reflects the specific circumstances regarding where
13 the Project that is subject to the Agreement is
14 located, in those circumscribed by those three
15 concessions, and Clause 3 actually confirms that.

16 And, again, it was Cerro Verde that took the
17 words "Economic-Administrative Unit" out of the model
18 agreement.

19 Now, let's keep going.

20 The 1998 Stabilization Agreement, Clause 4,
21 it talks about the investment included in the
22 Feasibility Study and describes what they are in some

1 detail. Now, their argument is, oh, the only
2 thing--there was a minimum requirement of investment
3 to qualify for a stabilized regime, and all the
4 Feasibility Study did was make sure that Cerro Verde
5 qualified, that they made the requisite investment.

6 Well, if that were the case, then the
7 Feasibility Study did not need to be detailed, to
8 explain in detail exactly what work would be done,
9 exactly what would be constructed. And here is
10 Clause 4 that explains what the Feasibility Study
11 actually included, and it's very specific. It
12 describes the works, the works pending execution.

13 Then they can be--it is required, if you see
14 in 4.2--if it's required to make any change, it can be
15 done with respect to the works pending execution,
16 provided that the final object of the Investment Plan
17 is not affected. So, if they wanted to amend
18 anything, they could, within certain conditions,
19 provided that the final object of the Investment Plan,
20 the Feasibility Study, is not affected. The final
21 object is the Leaching Project.

22 So, they weren't allowed to build something

1 completely different and introduce it somehow into the
2 scope of the Feasibility Study and the 1998
3 Stabilization Agreement.

4 And here in 4.3, you see the detailed
5 description of the work, and 4.4 also explains what
6 happens with the execution of the Investment Plan. I
7 mean, clearly none of that covers the Concentrator
8 Project.

9 The fifth clause, it talks about the
10 execution of the Investment Plan--again, the
11 Investment Plan that--remember, all those references
12 to "Investment Plan," there was no Investment Plan at
13 the time to build a Concentrator Project.

14 Clause 6, the commencement of production.
15 The date of entry----It defines the date of entry into
16 production, which is 90 days of continuous operation
17 of the Cerro Verde Leaching Project. Again,
18 this--what they say is an irrelevant label appears
19 throughout the 1998 Stabilization Agreement, and it
20 talks about the entry into production, which is
21 related to when the Leaching Project becomes
22 functional, and the date of the commencement of the

1 production is fixed. It has to be communicated to
2 MINEM. Why? Because it's important in terms of
3 triggering the application of the stability regime, as
4 we'll see in a moment.

5 And so, what triggers the application of the
6 stability regime? One of the triggers is the
7 completion of the Leaching Project. Nothing to do
8 with the completion of the Concentrator Project
9 eight years later.

10 Seventh clause, it talks specifically,
11 again, about the Investment Plan under the Feasibility
12 Study and the "conclusion of the Project"--the
13 conclusion of this Project, not any future project not
14 yet contemplated, let alone concluded. And it talks
15 about amendments or modifications to the Investment
16 Plan: One, to the existing Investment Plan; and, two,
17 those modifications that can be done within 120 days,
18 not six or eight years later.

19 Clause 8. Recall that under Clause 6.2, as
20 we just saw, Cerro Verde must inform MINEM about the
21 date of the commencement of production. Thus, the
22 period of stabilization begins after the investment is

1 completed--that is, the investment set out in the
2 Stabilization Agreement, after an investment is
3 completed.

4 Again, clearly, this is the Leaching
5 Project, not the Concentrator Project. Everything in
6 the Stabilization Agreement is tied to the specific
7 approved and completed investment, and the specific
8 approved and completed investment is the Leaching
9 Project.

10 So, it's not just the label they call it in
11 Section 1.1. Everything is tied to the Leaching
12 Project in all the clauses of the Stabilization
13 Agreement.

14 Now, as required--and this is important: As
15 required by Clause 6 and 8, Cerro Verde informed
16 MINEM, as you see on the screen there, about the
17 commencement of production of the Leaching Project for
18 purposes of marking the start of the stabilization
19 period. And here is what they say. You see the
20 highlighted text on the screen: "We inform you that
21 on March 31, 1998, the Project for which the contract
22 was entered has completed the 90th day of continuous

1 operation, and we note the foregoing for purposes of
2 establishing the date of entry into production as set
3 forth in Section 6.1."

4 So, they say, "Now we trigger the
5 application of the stability regime." Why? Because
6 the project for which the contract was entered into
7 has completed the 90th day of continuous operation.
8 Can this refer to the Concentrator Project eight years
9 later? Of course not. It refers to the Leaching
10 Project, the Project for which the contract was
11 entered into.

12 Now, to the extent there may be an issue of
13 translation here--and we have that in the footnote,
14 and I'm not going to lecture you on the subtleties of
15 the Spanish language, because at least two Members of
16 the Tribunal know those nuances way better than I can,
17 but I will point out that the Spanish translation
18 talks about "el proyecto acceso contrario el
19 contrato," and we have translated that as "the Project
20 for which the contract was entered into." You will
21 form your own view of the correctness of the English,
22 but rest on the Spanish; it says the same thing.

1 We are not going to show you in detail
2 Clauses 9 and 10 because they are lengthy. Claimant
3 argues that those provisions help its case. They
4 don't.

5 I want here to make sure there is no
6 confusion because Claimant, intentionally or
7 unintentionally, has created one.

8 We talk about the scope of the Stabilization
9 Agreement in terms of what Investment Project is
10 covered or what is covered, whether it's the
11 concession, the mining unit, the company or the
12 individual project. That's one meaning of scope.
13 There is another concept of a scope of the
14 Stabilization Agreement, and that is what are the
15 benefits? What is the stabilized regime? That's a
16 different concept, and Clauses 9 and 10 actually talk
17 about what the benefits are. Clause 9, in particular,
18 it says what is stabilized, what benefits are
19 stabilized, what was the regime that was stabilized at
20 the time. They describe the stability benefits. And
21 they don't mention or refer to the Concentrator
22 Project. And so, we don't see how Clauses 9 and 10

1 help Claimant's case at all. And those stability
2 benefits, of course, frozen as of the time of the
3 Feasibility Study, cannot apply to the Concentrator
4 Plant. Remember, the Feasibility Study was prepared
5 in 1996. The Concentrator Plant was not completed
6 until 10 years later.

7 All right. So, to conclude our discussion
8 of the Feasibility Study and the 1998 Stabilization
9 Agreement, the terms of the Stabilization Agreement
10 specifically limit the scope to the Project defined in
11 the Feasibility Study, and that's the Leaching
12 Project. The Stabilization Agreement refers to a
13 specific project, the Leaching Project, intended to
14 process a specific type of ore and produce a specific
15 type of copper and copper product. The Agreement does
16 not provide that every investment carried out in Cerro
17 Verde's concessions or so-called "mining unit" is
18 covered. It doesn't say that. The Agreement does not
19 provide that the Leaching Project also includes the
20 construction of a Concentrator Plant to process
21 Primary Sulfides. Nothing in the Agreement provides
22 that the stability guarantees would extend beyond the

1 Leaching Project and cover the Concentrator Project.

2 And we submit the text of the 1998
3 Stabilization Agreement is determinative of the scope
4 of the Agreement.

5 Our Topic Number 2, we will discuss Peruvian
6 law and how it applies, and we argue the Stabilization
7 Agreement's language and the Feasibility Study, which
8 is an integral part of that Agreement, are
9 dispositive. Well, to minimize the importance of the
10 Stabilization Agreement, Claimant's argument is--and
11 we'll come to that--it's not--the Stabilization
12 Agreement doesn't matter. It's what the law says.
13 So, we have to go through the law. I will tell you,
14 after I go through the law, that all this is
15 irrelevant because the Peruvian courts have already
16 interpreted the law, but before I get there, I will
17 tell you why the law doesn't help Claimant and
18 supports Perú's position.

19 So, let's start with the law and then I'll
20 talk about the regulations. On this slide you just
21 see the--to remind you of how the law came about. It
22 was various decrees that eventually in 1992 were

1 included in Supreme Decree 014, which was the
2 so-called "Single Unified Text." And Title Nine of
3 the Mining Law governs the 1998 Stabilization
4 Agreement. So, let's start with the Mining Law in
5 Article 82. So, Article 82 provides that
6 Stabilization Agreements are available to promote and
7 facilitate financing of specific mining projects.
8 Look at the words "mining projects." It doesn't talk
9 about mining units. It doesn't talk about
10 concessions, doesn't talk about companies, doesn't
11 talk about Economic-Administrative Units. It is
12 specific mining projects.

13 Article 82 also provides that the stability
14 benefits take effect only after the mining company has
15 executed the Investment Project that was detailed in
16 the Investment Plan. And this would not be necessary
17 if the stability guarantees applied to the entire
18 mining company or to the entire so-called "mining
19 unit." So, their interpretation is not consistent
20 with the text of Article 82.

21 Article 83 provides that in order to be able
22 to apply for a 15-year stabilization agreement, the

1 Mining Titleholder must prepare an "Investment
2 Program," and it provides a minimum. So, again it is
3 tied to an Investment Program.

4 Article 83 also provides that the stability
5 benefits apply "exclusively" to the activities of the
6 company in whose favor the investment is made. So, a
7 couple of points on that.

8 The benefits are limited to the mining
9 company in whose favor the investment was made, but
10 they don't extend to all of its investments. It
11 doesn't say, shall apply exclusively to all the
12 activities of the mining company in whose favor the
13 investment is made.

14 So, we say it doesn't apply beyond that
15 company, but it doesn't mean it applies to everything
16 that that company does. You say, well, then, why is
17 this provision, and particularly the word
18 "exclusively," necessary?

19 Well, for a number of reasons, and one
20 reason was explained by Counsel this morning, another
21 important reason is the Peruvian Government didn't
22 want to apply those benefits to the parent company

1 that may make the investment. It won't enjoy the
2 benefit.

3 In this case, say, Phelps Dodge, the
4 predecessor of Freeport. The benefits are not
5 granted. The benefits are granted to Cerro Verde, the
6 Peruvian company in whose favor the investment is
7 made, exclusively to that company and not to any other
8 company. That does not mean that it covers all the
9 investments made by that company or in favor of that
10 company.

11 And if you have any doubt about that, this
12 is confirmed by Article 84, and this is what
13 Article 84 says. It explains that a stabilization
14 agreement will provide the guarantees including in the
15 Mining Law in relation to each Investment Project,
16 according to the characteristics of each project. So,
17 it's based on an individual project, not company, not
18 mining unit, not concession.

19 Article 85, which you see on the screen,
20 provides that in order to obtain stability benefits,
21 the mining company must submit a Technical-Economic
22 Feasibility Study, which must be approved. Well,

1 again, if this is just to make sure that they cover
2 the minimum investment to qualify, there would be no
3 need to submit a multiple-page Feasibility Study
4 explaining in great detail exactly what needs to be
5 done, what is planned to be done, what the Investment
6 Plan or the Investment Project is.

7 Article 85 also provides that the stability
8 regime is triggered by the approval of the Feasibility
9 Study discussed earlier. So, just to make sure you
10 understand, the stability regime is frozen at the time
11 of the Feasibility Study, and then the Agreement
12 applies when the investment is completed. None of
13 this can cover the Concentrator Project.

14 The conclusion under the Mining Law is the
15 company must submit a Feasibility Study describing the
16 Investment Plan for which it is seeking stability
17 benefits. That Feasibility Study must be approved by
18 MINEM. The applicable laws are stabilized as of the
19 date on which the Feasibility Study is approved, and
20 once the mining company qualifies for and enters into
21 a stabilization agreement, the stability benefits do
22 not take effect until that project is completed and

1 executed. Again, that cannot refer to any future
2 Investment Project.

3 And the stability benefits apply exclusively
4 to the activities of the Investment Project described
5 in the approved Feasibility Study and for which the
6 investment was made.

7 So, under law, the scope of the
8 Stabilization Agreement is limited to the specific
9 Investment Project described in the approved
10 Feasibility Study and identified in the Agreement.

11 Now, according to Claimant, the scope of the
12 Stabilization Agreement is irrelevant. There is a
13 quote from their Reply. They say, "It's the law."
14 Nothing more and nothing else. So, the Stabilization
15 Agreement and its scope are irrelevant, essentially.
16 It's the law that says to whom the benefits apply and
17 how and when and what scope, et cetera. If that were
18 true, there would be no need to submit a Feasibility
19 Study to define the Investment Project, there would be
20 no need to obtain approval for that Investment
21 Project, not even a need for a stabilization agreement
22 to refer to a specific Investment Project described in

1 the Feasibility Study. There would be no need for any
2 of that, but that's not the case. This cannot be the
3 case.

4 Claimant argues that all the activities of a
5 particular mining company within its concessions or
6 within a "mining unit" are covered by a stabilization
7 agreement, even, as in this case--even if the
8 Stabilization Agreement refers to a specific
9 Investment Project. Disregard that, they say.

10 But that cannot be the case because, as we
11 saw, the Mining Law refers on numerous occasions to
12 specific Investment Projects described in Feasibility
13 Studies. So, the Mining Law sets the parameters, and
14 they tried to make this morning the point that it sets
15 the "outside boundaries." It sets the outside
16 parameters. It sets the parameters of who can apply
17 for that benefit, mining titleholders, not any type of
18 company; what types of investments can benefit, so
19 investments in mining activities, not other
20 investments; where those investments can be made,
21 within concessions, not outside of concessions; what
22 legal regime will be stabilized. Yes, it provides the

1 parameters of what can be done. But the specific
2 Investment Project that benefits from a specific
3 mining stabilization agreement is defined in that
4 agreement, not in the law. The law cannot identify a
5 specific Investment Project that a company wants to
6 develop. It's up to the company to say what they want
7 to do, and that's why they take the model
8 stabilization agreement and fill in the blanks.

9 So, it is the company, not the Mining Law,
10 that defines what the Stabilization Agreement applies
11 to, and that definition is set by cross-referencing
12 and incorporating the Feasibility Study as required by
13 Article 85 of the Mining Law. And they want you to
14 ignore in this case the Feasibility Study and say,
15 well, "Leaching Project" is just a label.

16 And so, the scope of the 1998 Stabilization
17 Agreement is expressly limited to the specific
18 Investment Project, one, defined in the agreement, not
19 just in Section 1.1, as we saw, but throughout the
20 Agreement, described in the 1996 Feasibility Study,
21 which, again, is an integral part of the Agreement.

22 So, we heard again this morning the argument

1 that we really don't understand, which is that in
2 2014, Perú amended Article 83 by adding Article 83(b),
3 and they say, well, this was--they said it narrowed
4 the scope of Article 83, therefore, this is an
5 admission that Article 83 was broader.

6 Remember, the initial text of Article 83
7 says on top "the effect of the contractual benefit
8 shall apply exclusive to activities of the mining
9 company." And we talked about that. And they say,
10 well, now, what they did was narrowed it, which means
11 that it was broader before.

12 Well, it didn't, because look at the text
13 that was added. "Provided that the said investments
14 are expressly mentioned in the Investment Program
15 contained in the Feasibility Study that is part of the
16 Stability Agreement." They make their argument on
17 that basis and forget the rest which is, "or the
18 additional activities that are performed after the
19 execution of the Investment Program, provided that
20 such activities are performed within the same
21 concession where the Investment Project that is the
22 subject matter of the agreement entered into with the

1 State is being developed."

2 So, this expands the scope to additional
3 activities, and it did not narrow, it did just the
4 opposite. It expanded it, which shows that it was
5 narrower before, and if you have any doubt, look at
6 the statement of reasons which the Executive Branch
7 issued explaining the purpose of the amendment. This
8 was an amendment introduced to Congress by the
9 Executive Branch, and they stated the reasons, and
10 this is what they said. They said, "pursuant to the
11 legal framework in force, it would not be possible to
12 stabilize preexisting assets or investments, nor those
13 investments that did not appear in the Feasibility
14 Study that is attached to the Stabilization
15 Agreement."

16 Well, now, with this amendment, you can
17 stabilize additional activities that are carried out
18 after the execution of the Investment Program. You
19 couldn't do it before. Now you can, after the 2014
20 Amendment. Clearly this is an expansion of the scope,
21 which clearly shows it was narrower earlier. We think
22 that is dispositive of this argument. That's the law.

1 Let's talk about implementing regulations.

2 Article 18. So, Article 18 requires certain
3 information to be submitted in writing for companies
4 to take advantage of the stability benefits, and one
5 of those requirements, again, is the Feasibility Study
6 for the purposes of Article 82 of the Single Unified
7 Text of the Mining Law and the Investment Program with
8 the completion dates in the case of Article 78 of the
9 Single Unified Text. So, that's what they have to
10 submit, the Feasibility Study about the specific
11 project and the Investment Program. So, nowhere in
12 the Law or the Regulations there is a reference to
13 "Project" or "programs." Here is one. A specific
14 Investment Program is required. And the completion
15 dates are important, and I told you why, because they
16 are one of the triggers of the application of the
17 stability regime.

18 Article 19 imposes very specific
19 requirements on what the Feasibility Study should
20 prove, thus delineating the Investment Project that is
21 proposed to be made. You see--and I'm not going to go
22 through it--the requirements of what should be

1 included in the Feasibility Study. The information to
2 be included in the Feasibility Study allows the
3 specific Investment Project for which the study is
4 prepared and which will be stabilized to be entirely
5 identifiable and separable from any other Investment
6 Project conducted within the same concession.

7 The language of Article 19 puts an end to
8 Claimant's unsubstantiated theory that "project," as
9 used in Clause 1.1 of the 1998 Stabilization
10 Agreement, is merely a synonym of "concession" or a
11 "mining unit." Because the information included in
12 the Feasibility Study describes a specific "project,"
13 an Investment Project, as indicated in Article 19.
14 The Government needs to know not only that the
15 investor has met the minimum requirement for investing
16 to qualify for stability benefits, but exactly what
17 this investment is, what this Investment Plan is, in
18 great detail.

19 Article 22, which you see on the left-hand
20 side--and you see Article 83 of the Mining Law on the
21 right-hand side--when it--when Article 22 of the
22 Regulations is read together with Article 83, it

1 refers to a specific investment pursuant to the
2 Investment Program approved by the Government. And it
3 is, of course, consistent with Article 83 of the
4 Mining Law, which requires a specific Investment
5 Program and limits the parameters that govern the
6 stability benefits "exclusively" to the activity of
7 the mining company.

8 Now, Claimant reads the first paragraph of
9 Article 22 as if it refers to all of a titleholder's
10 investments in all of its concessions. But it doesn't
11 say that. It says exclusively in the investment that
12 it makes in the concession. Not all the investments
13 and not all the concessions. So, when you read it
14 that way, you see it's consistent with Article 83.

15 Claimant also reads the second paragraph of
16 Article 22 in isolation. It says "concessions or
17 Economic-Administrative Units shall keep independent
18 accounts and reflect them in separate earning
19 statements." Well, again, you have to read that
20 together with Article 83 of the Mining Law, which
21 grants stability to Investment Projects. But you also
22 have to read it together with Articles 24 and 25 of

1 the Mining Regulations, which I will show you in a
2 moment.

3 So, here is what Article 24 says. "The
4 Director General of Mining shall submit to the Office
5 of the Vice-Minister of Mines the record and the
6 Directorial Resolution approving the Feasibility Study
7 or Investment Program, as the case may be, which will
8 serve as the basis to determine the investments that
9 are the subject matter of the agreement in order to
10 proceed with signing the original prepared in
11 accordance with the model approved pursuant to
12 Article 86." So, it clearly says the Feasibility
13 Study or Investment Program which will serve as the
14 basis to determine the investments.

15 Now, again, there is a translation dispute.
16 We have given you our translation and Claimant's
17 translation. The Members of the Tribunal will decide
18 which one is the correct, but you see that Claimant
19 has translated the word "subject matter" in the
20 underlined text as "set out." And we believe it's
21 incorrect and misleading because the word in Spanish
22 is "materia del contrato," and we've translated that

1 as the "subject matter of the contract," which
2 indicates that the Feasibility Study determines the
3 investments are the matter or the subject matter of
4 the Stabilization Agreement. And that, we think, is
5 important. So, it's the Feasibility Study that is the
6 basis for determining the specific investment that
7 would be stabilized under the Stabilization Agreement,
8 and that will become the subject matter of the
9 Stabilization Agreement, and that's what the
10 Regulations say.

11 And then, finally, Article 25, mining
12 companies are required to have available for the tax
13 authorities documents that demonstrate the application
14 of the stabilized regime to the specific Investment
15 Projects, new investments, or expansions for which the
16 Stabilization Agreement was approved.

17 So, while Article 22, which we showed you
18 earlier, requires separate accounting for separate
19 concessions or Economic-Administrative Units,
20 Article 25 explains that separate accounting is
21 required for specific stabilized Investment Projects,
22 new investments, or expansions.

1 If, indeed, the stabilization agreements
2 automatically applied to the whole concessions or the
3 whole Economic-Administrative Units, as Claimant
4 asserts, Article 22 would be sufficient and Article 25
5 would make no sense, or, at best, would be
6 superfluous. But it's there, and it requires separate
7 accounting, project by project.

8 And indeed--and that's very important--Cerro
9 Verde was capable of separating the accounts and, in
10 fact, did separate the accounts between the Leaching
11 Project and the Concentrator Plant. Don't say it was
12 not possible. They did it.

13 According to Claimant's witness Mr. Aquino,
14 Cerro Verde's Chief Engineer, Cerro Verde separates
15 the accounts, including shared costs, between the
16 Leaching Project and the Concentrator Plant. In his
17 witness statement, he gives an example of what he
18 calls a "typical" calculation performed by Cerro
19 Verde. And you'll see that, contrary to Claimant's
20 allegations in this Arbitration, separating the
21 accounts between the Leaching Project, which was the
22 stabilized project, and the Concentrator Project,

1 which was the nonstabilized project, was not only
2 possible, contrary to their statement, but Cerro Verde
3 actually did it. They calculated separately the costs
4 and the profits of the two projects.

5 You see "flotation," which is Concentrator,
6 and then "leaching." And the calculation----the
7 typical calculation separates the costs and the
8 profits.

9 Now, there are amendments to Article 22 of
10 the Regulations in 2019 to make it consistent with the
11 amendment of the Mining Law. We showed you the 2014
12 Amendment of Article 83 of the Mining Law, which
13 expanded, in our submission, the scope of the mining
14 stabilization agreement to cover new investments.
15 Article 22 was amended simply to reflect in the Mining
16 Regulations that 2014 Amendment to the Mining Law.
17 That amendment doesn't--it doesn't help Claimant's
18 case at all.

19 Article 2 of the Mining Regulation, Claimant
20 relies on that provision which you see on the screen.
21 It sets out the parameters that govern the application
22 of the stability regime, which cannot extend beyond

1 concessions or units within which there are
2 investments covered by a stabilization agreement. So,
3 yes, the stability regime does not extend beyond
4 concessions or units, Economic-Administrative Units,
5 but Article 2 does not say that stability benefits
6 extend beyond the Stabilization Agreement to
7 automatically cover the whole concession or the whole
8 unit. It doesn't say that. And, again, this
9 provision must be read together with the Mining Law,
10 because it cannot grant rights beyond what is provided
11 in the Mining Law itself, and you saw that the Mining
12 Law limits the stability regime to Investment Projects
13 or Investment Plans or investment programs.

14 So, the conclusion on Peruvian laws and
15 regulations is that the legal framework that was and
16 is applicable to Stabilization Agreement--and that was
17 explicitly referenced in the 1998 Stabilization
18 Agreement, shows that the benefits granted under these
19 agreements, the Stabilization Agreements, are limited
20 to the specific Investment Project defined in the
21 Feasibility Study. The 1998 Stabilization Agreement
22 covered the investment defined in the Feasibility

1 Study and the Agreement itself, and no question that
2 was the Leaching Project.

3 And so, Perú's interpretation of the 1998
4 Stabilization Agreement as being limited to the
5 Leaching Project is fully consistent with the terms
6 and the logic of the Agreement itself, but also with
7 the Mining Law and the Mining Regulations.

8 By contrast, Claimant wants you to believe
9 that the Stabilization Agreement that covers a
10 specific Investment Project based on a specific
11 Feasibility Study nevertheless extends to all of a
12 company's activities in all of its concessions.

13 Claimant wants you to believe that in 1998,
14 when Cerro Verde entered into a Stabilization
15 Agreement for its Leaching Project, Perú agreed to
16 stabilize any and all future investments in Cerro
17 Verde's concessions, without Perú knowing anything
18 about what those future investments would be.

19 Claimant wants you to believe that Perú
20 granted, as of 1998, stability benefits with respect
21 to all future revenue streams relating to Cerro
22 Verde's concessions, without knowing what those

1 revenue streams would be.

2 So, they get huge tax benefits based on
3 something that is unknown to Perú, what they'll be
4 doing in the next decades.

5 Claimant's interpretation, we submit, is
6 contrary to Perú's Mining Law and Regulations, and
7 contrary to the specific terms of the 1998
8 Stabilization Agreement.

9 The Peruvian courts. Cerro Verde has
10 litigated the matter regarding the scope of the 1998
11 Stabilization Agreement all the way to the Peruvian
12 Supreme Court. Cerro Verde had fully availed itself
13 of the opportunity to seek judicial review, and absent
14 a denial-of-justice claim, we invite this Tribunal to
15 respect the Peruvian courts' decisions on matters of
16 Peruvian law. And I emphasize "on matters of Peruvian
17 law." Cerro Verde has not claimed any denial of
18 justice with respect to the Peruvian courts'
19 decisions.

20 And you see on the screen the submission of
21 the United States of America, which says "as a matter
22 of customary international law, international

1 tribunals will defer to domestic courts interpreting
2 matters of domestic law, unless there is a denial of
3 justice."

4 "It is well-established that international
5 arbitral tribunals, such as those established by
6 disputing Parties under the U.S.-Perú TPA Chapter 10,
7 are not empowered to be supranational courts of appeal
8 on a court's application of domestic law."

9 "A fortiori, domestic courts performing
10 their ordinary function in the application of domestic
11 law as neutral arbiters of the legal rights of
12 litigants before them are not subject to review by
13 international tribunals absent a denial of justice
14 under customary international law."

15 "Were it otherwise, it would be impossible
16 to prevent Chapter 10 tribunals from becoming
17 supranational appellate courts on matters of the
18 application of substantive domestic law, which
19 customary international law does not permit." But
20 this is what Claimant is inviting you to do.

21 After SUNAT's Claims Division and the Tax
22 Tribunal confirmed the 2006-2007 and then the 2008

1 Royalty Assessments, Cerro Verde challenged those
2 assessments and the corresponding Tax Tribunal
3 resolutions before the Peruvian courts and lost.

4 I will go through first the 2008 Royalty
5 Assessment, and briefly the history. The first
6 instance court, when they challenged that assessment,
7 held in Cerro Verde's favor, annulling the 2008
8 Royalty Assessment. And this is the only court
9 decision that has been issued in their favor, but that
10 was overturned.

11 The Superior Court of Lima, which is the
12 appellate court, revoked that decision and held that
13 the scope of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement was
14 limited to the Leaching Project and that Cerro Verde
15 had to pay royalties with respect to the Concentrator
16 Plant, and you see that language on the screen.

17 Cerro Verde challenged that decision of the
18 Superior Court of Lima before the Supreme Court, and
19 the Supreme Court ruled against Cerro Verde, holding
20 again that the 1998 Stabilization Agreement did not
21 cover the Concentrator Project.

22 And, yes, we'll show you a few excerpts from

1 those decisions, because the argument we heard this
2 morning is there was never a dispute about a breach of
3 the Stabilization Agreement. What the Peruvian courts
4 are doing here is they are interpreting the scope of
5 the 1998 Stabilization Agreement and Peruvian laws and
6 regulations to come to the conclusion that the 1998
7 Stabilization Agreement covers only the Leaching
8 Project and not the Concentrator Project.

9 And you see here they talk about Clause 1 of
10 the Stability Agreement, and they say that the
11 systematic interpretation of this Agreement based on
12 the content of the Feasibility Study establishes,
13 based on what the content of the Feasibility Study
14 establishes and of the Investment Plan that gave rise
15 to the Stability Agreement, does not allow to conclude
16 that the Primary Sulfide Plant was part of the Cerro
17 Verde Leaching Project, since none of the clauses of
18 the Stability Agreement allude to the investment in
19 general or to the entire Mining Concession, Cerro
20 Verde 1, 2, 3, as the appellant contends. Clause 1.1
21 of the Stability Agreement only shows that the
22 application to guarantee the benefits to the appellant

1 was made in relation to the investment in its
2 concession, not in a generic fashion, but rather in
3 terms of what the Feasibility Study and the Investment
4 Plan included, which did not specify that the Primary
5 Sulfide Project, which is the Concentrator Plant, was
6 an infrastructure project of the Cerro Verde Leaching
7 Project.

8 The Supreme Court rejected Cerro Verde's
9 argument that the clauses invoked by Cerro Verde state
10 otherwise, and say the clauses invoked by Cerro Verde
11 are not suitable for establishing the object of the
12 Stability Agreement because Clause 3--that's the
13 clause they rely on in this Arbitration, and this is
14 what the Supreme Court says. Clause 3 of the
15 Stability Agreement governs the mining rights that
16 form part of the Cerro Verde Leaching Project.

17 It should be noted, the Supreme Court says,
18 that the Cerro Verde Leaching Project is limited to
19 the Mining Concession Cerro Verde 1, 2, and 3, as well
20 as the Beneficiation Concession, limited to those
21 concessions. But that does not imply that the sulfide
22 plant has been considered within the investment plan

1 of the Cerro Verde Leaching Project, because neither
2 the Feasibility Study in the first place, nor the
3 Investment Plan in the second place, include it,
4 include the Concentrator Plant.

5 There is no evidence of the Appellant
6 initiated the respective action to include this plant,
7 the Concentrator Plant, within the Investment Plan of
8 the Cerro Verde Leaching Project as stipulated in
9 Clause 4.2. So, the Supreme Court addressed that
10 argument too. And it said the "Investment in its
11 concession" is any "investment" that includes the
12 Feasibility Study and that the Investment Plan covers.
13 They only extend to the scope of the benefits arising
14 from the Stability Agreement, which can be interpreted
15 based on the stipulations in Clause 1.3, 4.2, and
16 Clause 7.2.

17 So, the Supreme Court rejected the arguments
18 that they have presented before you in this
19 Arbitration and agrees with our interpretation of the
20 Stabilization Agreement and Peruvian law.

21 And, remember, their argument that the
22 Stabilization Agreement doesn't matter; it is what the

1 law says: No more, no less. Well, here is what the
2 Supreme Court said: "The purpose of the contractual
3 design is to pursue this functionality of the
4 investment that the investor implements in order to
5 earn the benefits granted to it, likewise providing
6 with that identification and understanding that the
7 Government is in the right position to supervise and
8 oversee which goods, services, and rights to which it
9 will have to apply the stabilized benefits for the
10 Owner of the mining activity."

11 Perhaps the translation is not the most
12 eloquent one, but it makes the point I made earlier:
13 The Government needs to know what revenue streams it
14 is stabilizing, what exactly will be done in these
15 concessions, in this unit, or whatever you call it.
16 It is not just anything that we'll do in the future in
17 our concessions or in our mining unit. It is
18 something specific: Which goods, services, and rights
19 will be covered.

20 And here is what the Supreme Court says
21 about Clause 2--sorry, Clause 10 of the Stabilization
22 Agreement. It "only contains one rule," it says,

1 "limiting the effects that the legal regulations will
2 have, which are issued after the approval date of the
3 Feasibility Study of the Cerro Verde Leaching Project,
4 but not so for those corresponding to the Investment
5 Project which gave rise to the sulfur plant," which is
6 the Concentrator Plant.

7 And, again, I showed the Article 25 of the
8 Regulations, and the Supreme Court interprets that
9 article as well, and it says "Article 25 of the
10 Regulations imposes on mining activity owners the duty
11 to maintain at the disposal of the tax authorities the
12 schedules which demonstrate application of the tax
13 systems granted to the expansion of 'facilities' or
14 'new investments' that contractually enjoy the
15 stability guarantee. This demonstrates the existence
16 of different treatment given to an investment and new
17 investments within the system regarding the guarantees
18 and measures to promote investment in mining
19 activities." A different tax treatment of existing
20 investments and new investments. And we know what the
21 existing investment is, the Leaching Plant, and the
22 new investment is the Concentrator Plant.

1 And, again, this is--the Supreme Court says
2 Article 84 of the Law "introduces the criteria into
3 the configuration of the benefits that will be
4 guaranteed to the mining activity's owner as a result
5 of the Stability Agreement, of having to take into
6 account 'each project's specific characteristics.'"

7 And this relates only to the activities that
8 are directly related to the investment made, meaning,
9 again, the Leaching Project.

10 And what we say is that this statement of
11 the Supreme Court is an authoritative interpretation
12 on Articles 83 and 84, which we showed you earlier,
13 and they support Perú's interpretation of those
14 provisions in this Arbitration.

15 Here is the Supreme Court's answer to
16 Claimant's argument that the Feasibility Study only
17 serves to make sure that the precontractual
18 requirement of a certain amount of investment is met,
19 and the Supreme Court says, not so. The "Feasibility
20 Study," it says, "acts not only as a requirement for
21 signing the Agreement but is also a technical
22 management instrument that is required to assess and

1 measure the investment to be made by the operators of
2 the mining activity."

3 "The content of the said Feasibility Study
4 is a determining factor in evaluating the impact of
5 the Legal Stability Agreement and the operation as a
6 whole of the contractual setup proposed to the State
7 to supply the assurance of stability."

8 So, the Feasibility Study is not just, oh,
9 we've invested the requisite amount, now we qualify.
10 It's a lot more than that. It actually defines what
11 the Investment Project is.

12 And here, on this quote, the Supreme Court
13 interpreting, as you see on the right-hand side,
14 Article 83, says--into the middle of the quote in
15 Paragraph 166--that the Legal Stability Agreement--the
16 Supreme Court finds that the argument supporting the
17 Claimant's case--well, Cerro Verde's argument before
18 them is unfounded, since the scope of the Legal
19 Stability Agreement depends on the type of Legal
20 Stability Agreement that the mining activity owner
21 enacts and "will reside exclusively with the mining
22 company's activities for which the investment has been

1 made," the activities for which the investment has
2 been made.

3 This does not mean that the contractual
4 benefit, the Supreme Court said, will go to any of the
5 mining activities that a mining company performs, but,
6 rather solely to the activities resulting from the
7 investment made. That is why the rule introduces the
8 term "exclusively" in that paragraph.

9 And look at Paragraph 167 of the Supreme
10 Court decision. It confirms that the word
11 "exclusively" in Article 83 of the Mining Law means
12 that the activities that benefit from the
13 Stabilization Agreement are only those related with
14 the investment that is the subject of the Agreement,
15 not any activities of the mining company.

16 And the Supreme Court interprets Article 83
17 of the Mining Law as extending stability benefits only
18 to the investment described in the Feasibility
19 Study: "The scope of the contractual benefit extends
20 solely to those activities related to the investment
21 according to what was set forth in the Feasibility
22 Study." And this makes perfect sense, as we've

1 discussed already.

2 The contractual benefit, the Court says,
3 resulting from the Stability Agreement. "The
4 contractual benefits are not as broadly enjoyed as the
5 appellant suggests, which is why it isn't possible to
6 reach the conclusion that the benefit extends to every
7 investment the mining company makes in the concession
8 that is the subject of the Stability Agreement but,
9 rather, only to that investment in the concession
10 related to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project, according
11 to what is established in the Technical-Economic
12 Feasibility Study."

13 The Supreme Court interprets Clause 7. And,
14 again, it says the contractual benefit extends only to
15 the activities for which the mining company made the
16 investment, which are detailed by the Feasibility
17 Study. And any amendments can be made only within
18 120 days, not six or eight or 10 years later.

19 Yes, we did go into some detail, because the
20 language of the Supreme Court decision is eminently
21 clear and unambiguous, and it interprets the 1998
22 Stabilization Agreement and Peruvian laws and

1 regulations, and you see how clear and categorical its
2 conclusions are.

3 Let me briefly go over the decision of the
4 Superior--Superior Court of Lima on the 2006-2007
5 Royalty Assessment, and the history is the first
6 instance court ruled against Cerro Verde. Cerro Verde
7 appealed that decision to the Superior Court of Lima,
8 the appellate court, the Superior Court ruled against
9 Cerro Verde, finding that the 1998 Stabilization
10 Agreement did not cover the Concentrator Project. And
11 that decision is final. And we'll talk briefly about
12 why it's final.

13 But, again, very briefly, the Superior Court
14 of Lima reached exactly the same conclusion, and I
15 will go through this relatively quickly because it is
16 no different in terms of its clarity and in terms of
17 how categorical those conclusions are, that support
18 Perú's interpretation of the 1998 Stabilization
19 Agreement and Peruvian laws and Regulations in this
20 case.

21 Here is an excerpt that interprets, among
22 others, Clause 1 of the Stabilization Agreement and

1 says: "This Agreement cannot be made extensive to
2 other investments made subsequently, as is the case of
3 the Concentrator Plant."

4 Here is the interpretation of Clause 3,
5 which Claimant says in this Arbitration supports their
6 case. It says that the contractual guarantees
7 established in the Stabilization Agreement applies
8 solely to the Investment Plan, titled "Cerro Verde
9 Leaching Project," as well as to any modification,
10 expansions, corroborated inserting into that plan, as
11 long as it pursues the same objective," but not to
12 other investments.

13 And that the investment subject matter of
14 the Agreement is limited to the Leaching Project.
15 Another excerpt.

16 "The petitioner"--this is Cerro
17 Verde--"failed to prove that the competent authority,
18 which is the General Directorate of Mining, confirmed
19 and included the modifications and/or expansions
20 entailed in the new Investment Plan in the original
21 Investment Plan, titled Cerro Verde Leaching Project,
22 in compliance with the provisions of Clause 4 of the

1 Agreement of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement.
2 Consequently, since those investments are obviously
3 different"--they're talking about the Concentrator
4 Plant--"in terms of both purpose as well as timing,
5 the administrative stability guarantee granted for the
6 Investment Plan known as 'Cerro Verde Leaching
7 Project' is not made extensive to the
8 so-called 'Primary Sulfides Project'"--which is the
9 Concentrator Plant.

10 So, over and over again, interpreting the
11 various clauses of the Stabilization Agreement and the
12 provisions of Peruvian law, the Superior Court of Lima
13 talks about--reaches the same conclusion that we reach
14 here.

15 So, this is an important point because
16 the--remember the argument, and we'll talk about--more
17 about, that the Government approved, MINEM approved
18 the extension of the Beneficiation Concession to cover
19 the Concentrator Plant, and that approval of the
20 extension of the Beneficiation Concession somehow
21 extended the benefits of the Stabilization Agreement
22 to the Concentrator Plant.

1 We'll talk more about that because we'll go
2 over the actual approval and the documents
3 accompanying that approval, but here the Court talks
4 about this argument.

5 They say the investments are obviously
6 different, and "both Investment Plans were executed in
7 the area of Cerro Verde's Number 1, 2, and 3 Mining
8 Concessions of the same Owner, and the installation of
9 the Concentrator Plant, and the expansion of the area
10 of the Cerro Verde Beneficiation Concession were
11 approved by the Directorate Resolution Number 056.
12 This is not a reason enough to conclude otherwise."

13 So, the Court looked at the argument that
14 the extension off the Beneficiation Concession to
15 cover the Concentrator Plant, years after the
16 Stabilization Agreement was signed, somehow extended
17 the stability benefits to the Concentrator Project,
18 and the Court said, yes, there was an approval to
19 extend the Beneficiation Concession to cover the
20 Concentrator Plant.

21 That's not reason enough to conclude that
22 the Concentrator Plant is covered by the benefits of

1 the Stabilization Agreement, and somehow falls within
2 the scope of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement.

3 So, the Supreme Court of Lima defeats the
4 argument that Claimant has made then--or Cerro Verde
5 has made then, and that Claimant repeats in this
6 arbitration. And, again, we'll go over in a
7 moment--we'll go over the approval to see why this is
8 not the case.

9 Again, the Superior Court of Lima says
10 that: "The contractual benefits shall apply
11 exclusively to the activities of the mining company in
12 whose favor the investment is made, and in this case,
13 this is the Cerro Verde Leaching Project, because they
14 say, for the avoidance of doubt, Articles 22 and 24 of
15 the Regulations, and Article IX of the Consolidated
16 Uniform Text of the General Mining Law say that the
17 benefit accorded to the guarantees--by the guarantees
18 is directed at the investments determined on the basis
19 of the Feasibility Study."

20 Again, it's the Feasibility Study that is
21 the basis of what is stabilized.

22 So, the decision of the Superior Court of

1 Lima is final, because Cerro Verde challenged that
2 decision to the--before the Supreme Court. During the
3 deliberative process, three of the Supreme Court
4 Justices agreed with the Superior Court. Two Justices
5 disagreed based on procedural grounds, lack of
6 sufficient reasoning from the appellate court.

7 These Justices, the two who disagreed, did
8 not opine on the merits, including on whether the 1998
9 Stabilization Agreement covered the Concentrator
10 Project. They did not say that. And you'll hear from
11 the experts what is the significance of that
12 deliberation, the Supreme Court was going to
13 deliberate again if Cerro Verde had not withdrawn its
14 appeal.

15 So, the Supreme Court was going to continue
16 its deliberations, this was just one stage--but before
17 the Supreme Court could do that, they withdrew their
18 appeal in order to seek to resolve their dispute
19 through international arbitration. And so, the
20 decision of the Superior Court of Lima, the appellate
21 court stands, and is the final judgment on the
22 question of the 2006-2007 Royalty Assessment.

1 It is important--and I alluded to that
2 already--it's important to emphasize that the argument
3 Cerro Verde advanced before the Peruvian courts are
4 exactly the same as the arguments Claimant has
5 advanced in this Arbitration. They argued--Cerro
6 Verde argued before the Peruvian courts, including the
7 Supreme Court, just as Claimant argues here, that
8 Clause 1, including 1.3 of the 1998 Stabilization
9 Agreement merely and only describes background facts
10 about the Agreement without defining its scope.

11 Literal and contextual interpretations of
12 those Clauses 3, 9, and 10 of the Stabilization
13 Agreement, that they say support their argument, show
14 that the Agreement covered the Concentrator Project.

15 SUNAT and the Tax Tribunal, they argue
16 misinterpreted Clauses 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, and 8 of the
17 Stabilization Agreement. Article 78, 82, 83, and 86
18 of the Mining Law, and Articles 2 and 22 of the Mining
19 Regulations, they say, provide that mining
20 stabilization agreements grant stability benefits to
21 all investments made--all investments made within the
22 area of a mining company's concession.

1 And the extension of the Beneficiation
2 Concession, to include the Concentrator Project, they
3 say, indicated that the '98 Stabilization Agreement
4 would cover the Concentrator Plant.

5 These are the exact arguments submitted to
6 you in this Arbitration. The Peruvian Supreme Court
7 and the Superior Court of Lima rejected each one of
8 those arguments.

9 So, to conclude the discussion on Peruvian
10 law, the Peruvian courts, all the way up to the
11 Supreme Court, have analyzed the terms of the '98
12 Stabilization Agreement and the applicable Mining Laws
13 and Regulations, and confirmed the proper
14 interpretation of the Stabilization Agreement and the
15 Mining Law and Regulations, which is consistent with
16 the interpretation offered by Perú in this
17 Arbitration.

18 The Parties agree that Peruvian law governs
19 the scope of the '98 Stabilization Agreement, and
20 applying Peruvian law, the Peruvian courts have held
21 that the Stabilization Agreement applied to the
22 Leaching Project only, and did not apply to the

1 Concentrator Project.

2 The Peruvian courts held, under Peruvian
3 law, that Stabilization Agreements apply exclusively
4 to the Investment Project for which the Agreement was
5 signed, which is described in the Feasibility Study
6 incorporated into the Agreement. And on that basis,
7 the Peruvian courts concluded that Cerro Verde's '98
8 Stabilization Agreement did not extend benefits to the
9 Concentrator Project.

10 And, yes, Claimant does ask this Tribunal to
11 sit as a court of appeal of the final judgments of the
12 Peruvian courts, and asking you, Members of the
13 Tribunal, to conclude that those judgments, the
14 Peruvian court judgments, are incorrect as a matter of
15 Peruvian law. This is what they're asking you to do.

16 Claimant has made no claim of denial of
17 justice with respect to the proceedings before the
18 Peruvian courts, because they cannot. So, they are
19 asking you to conclude that those decisions are wrong,
20 as a matter of Peruvian law.

21 Now, I will show you that Cerro Verde's own
22 conduct shows that it knew, it knew very well that the

1 1998 Stabilization Agreement did not cover the
2 Concentrator Plant. And, first--first, I'll talk
3 about their application for the Profit Reinvestment
4 Program.

5 So, July 3, 2003, Cerro Verde sends a letter
6 to MINEM inquiring whether, even though the
7 Concentrator Plant is not included in the '98
8 Stabilization Agreement, Cerro Verde could reinvest
9 the undistributed profits from the Leaching Project
10 and invest them into the Concentrator Project under
11 this profit and Investment Program.

12 So, what is this Profit Reinvestment
13 Program? Provisions of Peruvian law in force in May
14 of '96, when the tax regime applicable to Cerro Verde
15 was stabilized, applicable to the Cerro Verde Leaching
16 Project was stabilized, mining companies were entitled
17 to request approval from MINEM to reinvest
18 undistributed profits, free of tax, into new
19 Investment Projects, and that's what we call the
20 "Profit Reinvestment Program."

21 So, what they were asking was, can we
22 reinvest the undistributed profits from the Leaching

1 Project into a new Project, the Concentrator Plant,
2 free of tax. That was stabilized under the 1998
3 Stabilization Agreement. So, they asked. Before they
4 applied, they asked, and here is the letter signed by
5 Ms. Torreblanca, their witness in this Arbitration.

6 And they ask--here is her testimony in the
7 earlier Hearing, the Cerro Verde Hearing: "You asked
8 for approval, even though the new Project, the Sulfide
9 Primary Project, that's the Concentrate Plant, is not
10 confined to the Leaching Project." That's a quote.

11 And she says: "We are saying here"--that's
12 the letter--"that taking into account that the
13 Concentrator was not foreseen originally in the
14 Leaching Project as a synonym of the Production Unit,
15 we are asking whether it could include it in the
16 Production Unit," et cetera.

17 But focus on the very point: What is
18 tax-free is the undistributed profits of the Leaching
19 Plant, obviously. The Concentrator Plant is not--is
20 yet to be built. It doesn't generate any profits, let
21 alone tax-free profit. So, that benefit applies to
22 the Leaching Project, and the question is: Can it be

1 reinvested tax-free into a new program?

2 September 8, MINEM responds. There are two
3 such letters. In June--I'll come back to the second
4 one. I'm going over because the letters make clear by
5 their numbers which letter points to which.

6 So, the letter you see on the screen
7 responds to the letter I showed you earlier. That's a
8 letter from MINEM. And in response to this inquiry
9 whether the undistributed profits from the Leaching
10 Project can be reinvested tax-free in the new
11 Investment Program, MINEM says that, yes, you can use
12 the stabilized Leaching Project profits for a new
13 Investment Program.

14 There is no requirement that this new
15 Investment Program is stabilized because it's not
16 taxed. It's not an issue of benefits to the new
17 program. The new program, at this point in time,
18 receives investments. Importantly, allowing the use
19 of such profits from the stabilized Leaching Project
20 to the new Concentrator Project does not mean that the
21 new Concentrator Project is thereby stabilized.

22 And here is the conclusion. They say: "The

1 Project for the Primary Sulfide exploitation"--that's
2 the Concentrator Plant--"could be eligible for this
3 benefit"--meaning to receive the tax-free profits from
4 the Leaching Plant--"there being no requirement that
5 the Agreement giving rise to the benefit should have
6 previously contemplated it as a Project."

7 This new Investment Project does not need to
8 be contemplated in the '98 Stabilization Agreement to
9 have reinvested the profits from the Leaching Project
10 into it, which is logical, of course. They could come
11 up with any new Investment Program and ask that the
12 profits from the Leaching Project be reinvested there.

13 But what this text shows is that MINEM knows
14 and Cerro Verde knows that the Concentrator Plant is
15 not included, is not contemplated as a Project in
16 the stabilization--in the '98 Stabilization Agreement.
17 MINEM knows it. It communicates that. It's not
18 controversial.

19 Now, this letter is not just a letter; it is
20 a report. It's a Legal Report. It's a Legal Opinion.
21 It is prepared by two lawyers: The Director of the
22 Technical Regulations Office, and the General--and a

1 MINEM attorney, and you see their names, and the
2 original has their signatures. And then the General
3 Director of Mining, Claimant's witness, Ms. Chappuis,
4 signs this and says: "Having seen this report and
5 having found it suitable" notifies Cerro Verde.

6 So, this is not just any letter. It's a
7 Legal Opinion, Legal Report, prepared by MINEM's
8 lawyers and approved by the head of the General
9 Directorate of Mining.

10 Now, let's go back to June 8. They send
11 another letter. They send two letters in early June,
12 and they received two responses. I showed you the
13 first letter they sent. The response came in
14 September. In the meantime, they send a second
15 letter. This is the letter--"they" meaning Cerro
16 Verde.

17 This is the letter you see on the screen,
18 and what they ask here, among other things, is--well,
19 they say: "All of the profits that Cerro Verde has
20 deducted for the purpose of the application against
21 some investment actually utilized for the said
22 purpose," all the profits. Okay. And we'll talk in

1 detail about those letters in cross-examination, but
2 here is MINEM's response, a second letter also dated
3 September 8, but it's a separate response to this
4 particular letter. And because Cerro Verde is asking
5 "Are all the profits of the company eligible?" this is
6 what MINEM's response says.

7 About the question whether the stabilized
8 regime would be applicable to the company, the
9 prohibition contained in Article 8 of the Supreme
10 Decree points out that: "The application of the
11 stabilized regime is granted to the Cerro Verde
12 Leaching Project, and not to the company. And the
13 regime is the one described in the aforementioned
14 Agreement."

15 So, MINEM, the General Directorate of
16 Mining, is telling Cerro Verde in September, on
17 September 8, 2003, it's not--the stabilized regime is
18 granted to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project and not to
19 the company. So, you cannot use all the profits,
20 undistributed profits of the company. It's only the
21 Leaching Project. Why? Because this is the scope of
22 the Stabilization Agreement, and the stabilized regime

1 applies only to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project, not
2 to the company. It cannot get more explicit and
3 clearer than that. And, again, this is the same type
4 of document. It's a Legal Opinion, a Legal Report,
5 signed by two lawyers, a MINEM attorney and the
6 Director of the Technical-Regulatory Office, then
7 Ms. Chappuis, the General Director of Mining,
8 says: "I have reviewed it--the Bureau"--meaning her
9 Directorate--"finds this to be in order. Notify Cerro
10 Verde."

11 So, this is not just a--some sort of a
12 language kind of mistakenly used or not well thought
13 over. This is a Legal Opinion, prepared by lawyers,
14 reviewed by the Bureau, the General Directorate, found
15 suitable or found in order by Ms. Chappuis and sent to
16 Cerro Verde. And, again, I'm going back a slide, look
17 again at what this language says. The stabilized
18 regime is granted to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project
19 and not to the company. They say they had no idea.

20 So, after they inquired twice in writing
21 whether this Profit Reinvestment Program applies, and
22 they are told, yes, it applies to the Leaching

1 Project, not to the company, they actually make an
2 application because that's what the procedure
3 requires.

4 In January of 2004, Cerro Verde formally
5 applies to obtain approval to reinvest the
6 undistributed profits from the Leaching Project into
7 the Concentrator Project. And in December of 2004,
8 MINEM issues a resolution approving this request.

9 Let's look at that resolution because it specifically
10 states: One, that, the 1998 Stabilization Agreement
11 was entered into in relation to the Cerro Verde
12 Leaching Project; and, two, that the new Investment
13 Program is approved in relation to the profits that
14 must be--"must be exclusively generated by the Cerro
15 Verde Leaching Project."

16 In other words, only the profits from the
17 Leaching Project are stabilized. Again, fine, you can
18 reinvest those undistributed profits, but those
19 undistributed profits must be exclusively generated by
20 the Cerro Verde Leaching Project, consistent with the
21 letter of 8 September 2003 that I showed you.

22 Now, what Claimant seems to argue is that

1 the approval to use the undistributed profits to be
2 reinvested in the Concentrator Plant means that the
3 Concentrator Plant is stabilized. But this shows
4 exactly the opposite. Only the profits from the
5 Leaching Project are stabilized and can be used for
6 reinvestment purposes.

7 And, again, it couldn't be clearer, but you
8 also have the September 8, 2003, letter, so on two
9 occasions: One in a formal response to a written
10 inquiry and, two, in the formal approval of the
11 Reinvestment Program, MINEM tells Cerro Verde it's
12 only the profits generated by the Leaching Project and
13 not by the company.

14 Okay. Now, Cerro Verde sought written
15 assurances that the Concentrator Plant was covered and
16 never got those, and that is undisputed. Claimant
17 alleges that Ms. Chappuis, MINEM's Director General of
18 Mining stated orally to Cerro Verde that the
19 Concentrator Plant would be covered by the 1998
20 Stabilization Agreement if the Project were to be
21 included in the Beneficiation Concession.

22 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Excuse me,

1 Mr. Alexandrov. I just--I've got note from Marisa
2 that you have used now 50 percent of your time, and
3 one hour and 45 minutes, and she asks whether it would
4 be good time for a break.

5 But, as you like. Please go ahead.

6 MR. ALEXANDROV: I will break immediately.

7 Thank you very much.

8 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Then we have a
9 15-minute break, and then we continue.

10 (Brief recess.)

11 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Everyone ready?

12 Then, please, Mr. Alexandrov, proceed.

13 MR. ALEXANDROV: Thank you very much, Madam
14 President and Members of the Tribunal.

15 So, where we stopped before the break was I
16 was saying that Claimant alleges that Ms. Chappuis,
17 the then-Director General of Mining, stated orally
18 that the Concentrator Project would be covered by the
19 1998 Stabilization Agreement. And you have the
20 evidence, just as an example, of Mr. Davenport.

21 I have a few points to make on that, and the
22 first one is Claimant did not submit any documents

1 recording internally this alleged oral assurance that
2 Cerro Verde purportedly received. Remember, we're
3 talking about an \$850 million investment. Financial
4 consequences of hundreds of millions of dollars, look
5 at their damages claim on whether they will pay
6 royalties or not. They say they were looking for
7 written assurances. They didn't get them. They say,
8 we received oral assurances, and there is not a single
9 internal document that records those assurances. No
10 notes. No memoranda, no emails.

11 Ms. Torreblanca testified in the Cerro Verde
12 Hearing that she sent one email, but she could not
13 find that email. One email presumably reporting the
14 conversation with Ms. Chappuis, who allegedly gave
15 oral assurance. She could not find that email because
16 Cerro Verde, she said, had a 10-year retention policy.

17 Well, first of all, it is hard to believe
18 that only one email was the document that recorded
19 this point of crucial importance for Claimant and for
20 Cerro Verde.

21 Second, that email was never kept, never
22 retained, and Ms. Torreblanca says Cerro Verde had a

1 10-year retention policy. Well, Mr. Davenport, her
2 boss, the then-President and General Manager of Cerro
3 Verde, stated under oath that Cerro Verde had no
4 document retention policy. So, either Ms. Torreblanca
5 did not report to Mr. Davenport or anybody--or anybody
6 of her superiors, about this alleged oral assurances
7 received from Ms. Chappuis or from MINEM in 2004
8 because she had nothing to report, or there is
9 something, but Claimant didn't produce it, in
10 violation of their document production obligation
11 withheld documents that were ordered to produce.

12 Anyway, we have nothing that records oral
13 assurances given by Ms. Chappuis. What we have is the
14 exact opposite, and I will walk you through a few
15 documents. So, you saw already that in September of
16 2003, MINEM told Cerro Verde only the Leaching Project
17 and not the company is covered by the stability
18 regime.

19 Now, look at July 8, 2004, a presentation to
20 MINEM by Cerro Verde. Cerro Verde is asking for an
21 addendum to the 1998 Stabilization Agreement to
22 include the Concentrator Project. Cerro Verde

1 requires the certainty that only a stability agreement
2 is able to give it and the requested addendum provides
3 for that certainty.

4 So, what does this show? They make a
5 presentation to MINEM. They know that the
6 Concentrator Project is not covered. They want an
7 addendum to the Stabilization Agreement to get it
8 covered.

9 August 2004, another presentation to MINEM
10 by Cerro Verde. Again, they ask for an addendum to
11 the 1998 Stabilization Agreement to include the
12 Concentrator Project because they know it is not
13 included. Claimant's witnesses Mr. Davenport and
14 Ms. Torreblanca were present at that presentation.
15 And what is Cerro Verde requesting? You see I'm
16 quoting from the presentation on the screen,
17 "Inclusion in Annex I of the 1998 Stabilization
18 Agreement currently in force by means of an addendum
19 of the Primary Sulfides Concentrator."

20 So, they want an addendum to the '98
21 Stabilization Agreement, so that they can incorporate
22 the Concentrator Project into the then-stabilized

1 regime by including an addendum. Clearly they know
2 the Stabilization Agreement doesn't cover the
3 Concentrator Plant. Why otherwise would they ask for
4 an addendum?

5 So, they don't even seek written assurances
6 here that it's covered. They say, we want to extend
7 the scope of the '98 Stabilization Agreement by
8 negotiating an addendum that covers the Concentrator
9 Project.

10 So, in the same August 2004 presentation to
11 MINEM, Cerro Verde quotes a SUNAT 2002 Report. And
12 you see on the left the presentation and a reference
13 to this SUNAT 2002 Report, which means they know about
14 this 2002 Report. And what does that 2002 Report
15 says? It says: "The Tax Stability Contracts entered
16 into pursuant to the Mining Law only stabilize the
17 applicable tax regime with respect to the investment
18 activities that are the subject matter of the
19 Agreement."

20 So, they know. And this goes to the
21 so-called volte-face later on. They know about the
22 SUNAT report that is dated 2002, SUNAT's view. As

1 early as 2002, SUNAT says that the Stabilization
2 Agreement apply only to the investment activities, not
3 to the concessions, not to the mining units, but the
4 investment activities subject matter of the Agreement.

5 Now, I want you to focus on this point. In
6 2003, in relation to the Reinvestment Program, before
7 applying to get the benefit to obtain the benefit of
8 that Reinvestment Program, Cerro Verde asks twice in
9 writing for a legal opinion, are we eligible? They
10 get a response, yes, you are eligible, the Leaching
11 Project, not the company is eligible, and then they
12 apply.

13 Contrast that, please, with their conduct
14 here in 2004. They go. They say, oh, Ms. Chappuis
15 told us there is no reason to ask for written
16 assurances because you are covered, no worries.

17 Why don't they do what they did in 2003?
18 Why didn't they ask in writing, is the Concentrator
19 Plant covered? And they would have received a legal
20 opinion sign by Ms. Chappuis, yes or no. But they
21 didn't ask.

22 In the context of the Reinvestment Program,

1 they ask twice in writing, they get twice a legal
2 opinion that tells them the Leaching Project is
3 covered, the company is not.

4 Here they go meet with Ms. Chappuis, she
5 allegedly gives oral assurances, she tells them no
6 need to ask in writing, and they don't.

7 A big contrast between their conduct in 2003
8 and now.

9 Again, I want to remind everybody, we're
10 talking about an \$850 million investment and potential
11 royalties. Look at their damages claim, how important
12 this is for them. And they never submit an inquiry in
13 writing to get a legal opinion from MINEM in writing
14 like they did with respect to the Profit Reinvestment
15 Program.

16 Now, their witnesses cannot get their
17 stories straight. So, if you look at the slide,
18 Ms. Torreblanca says Cerro Verde understood from the
19 start that the Stabilization Agreement applied to the
20 Concentrator Project.

21 Of course, that is not true because they
22 requested to modify the Agreement by an addendum, as

1 we showed you earlier. She also says Ms. Chappuis
2 informed Cerro Verde that "it was not necessary" to
3 obtain written assurances that the Agreement applied
4 to the Concentrator. And they are happy with that.
5 It's not necessary.

6 Mr. Davenport testifies that Cerro Verde
7 actively sought to obtain written assurances, but he
8 could not get any such written assurances because the
9 Minister was not willing to sign a letter confirming
10 that the Concentrator would be stabilized one bit.
11 So, Mr. Davenport says something different, we wanted
12 written assurance, but we knew we couldn't get them
13 because that's the way it works in Perú.

14 Ms. Chappuis testified that MINEM never
15 provided Cerro Verde with written assurances that the
16 '98 Stabilization Agreement applied to the
17 Concentrator because, she says, Cerro Verde never
18 submitted the request in writing. Well, had they
19 submitted a request in writing, she would have had to
20 go through the same procedure, a legal opinion that
21 she would then review and sign.

22 So, MINEM did not inform Cerro Verde that

1 they didn't need written assurances, contrary to
2 Ms. Torreblanca's testimony that Ms. Chappuis stated
3 it was not necessary.

4 Ms. Chappuis says they didn't ask. Notably
5 Ms. Chappuis was asked at the Cerro Verde Hearing, and
6 I quote: "You say, 'I confirmed to Ms. Torreblanca
7 and Mr. Davenport that Cerro Verde did not need a
8 separate written assurance.' Did you tell them that or
9 not?"

10 And Ms. Chappuis testified that her response
11 was: "No, they asked whether they could send a
12 letter, and I said, 'I think not.'"

13 So, this response is telling because
14 Ms. Chappuis knew that if Cerro Verde did submit a
15 request for written assurances in writing, she would
16 be obligated to respond in writing with a legal
17 opinion, and she also knew that she could not respond
18 in writing to provide the written assurances because
19 she knew it would be inconsistent with the text of the
20 Stabilization Agreement and the Mining Laws and the
21 Regulations. Why not otherwise just tell them, write
22 a letter, and I will give you a legal opinion? She

1 said, "No, I think not." Could we send your letter?

2 No.

3 There are many inconsistencies in the
4 witness testimony of Claimant's witnesses. They
5 cannot get their stories straight regarding the number
6 of meetings. Ms. Torreblanca says "several meetings."
7 Mr. Davenport says "several conversations."
8 Ms. Chappuis says "one meeting," one meeting where she
9 allegedly gave those oral assurances.

10 They cannot get their stories straight on
11 the timing of the meetings. Ms. Torreblanca says
12 before and after June. Ms. Chappuis says that she
13 gave the alleged oral assurances only after she had a
14 meeting with her own team on June 15. The
15 circumstances--also they cannot get their stories
16 straight, the circumstances under which they received
17 the so-called oral assurances. Ms. Torreblanca says:
18 "We received the oral assurance in a meeting with
19 MINEM 'after the presentation' that was given by Cerro
20 Verde." She was referring to the PowerPoint
21 presentation in August of 2004 that I showed you on
22 the screen.

1 Ms. Chappuis says she gave the alleged oral
2 assurances in "her room" where "there was no
3 possibility of showing a PowerPoint." So, they cannot
4 get their stories straight.

5 But the more important part is going back to
6 what they asked in those presentations. They asked
7 for an addendum to the Stabilization Agreement to get
8 the Concentrator Plant covered, and here you see an
9 internal document confirming that. There's a
10 presentation that contains updates regarding the
11 Concentrator Project to Phelps Dodge's Board of
12 Directors. We see the email on the left to which that
13 presentation is attached, and you see in the
14 presentation, on the left-hand side, "Action: Modify
15 Stability Agreement." Third quarter of 2004. An
16 internal presentation to Phelps Dodge's Board of
17 Directors includes as an action item "Modify the
18 Stability Agreement," third quarter 2004."

19 Clearly, Phelps Dodge and its Board
20 understood that the '98 Stabilization Agreement did
21 not cover the Concentrator Project, because if it did
22 cover it, why would we want to modify the

1 Stabilization Agreement? But that was the action item
2 there.

3 Now, remember the argument we discussed,
4 their argument, Claimant's argument that Cerro Verde
5 requested the MINEM's approval to expand the
6 Beneficiation Concession to include the Concentrator
7 Project. And they say this is what Ms. Chappuis told
8 us is sufficient. We will extend the Beneficiation
9 Concession to cover the Concentrator Plant, and by
10 doing that, but by obtaining that approval, somehow
11 the Concentrator Project will be included into the
12 scope of the '98 Stabilization Agreement. And you
13 remember I showed you that the court rejected that
14 argument and said, no, this did not mean that the
15 scope of the Stabilization Agreement was expanded.

16 Well, here is Cerro Verde's request for
17 MINEM's approval to include the Concentrator Project
18 in the Beneficiation Concession, and it does not
19 mention or refer to the 1998 Stabilization Agreement
20 at all. We are just showing you the document, but you
21 can read it, all of it, and you will find no reference
22 to the 1998 Stabilization Agreement.

1 Here is the chronology of what happened.
2 MINEM then publishes a notice of that request to
3 extend the geographic area and the production capacity
4 of the Beneficiation Concession. In El Peruano, MINEM
5 approves the request to build a Concentrator Plant,
6 approves the request to expand the Beneficiation
7 Concession, and then once the construction is
8 completed, MINEM issues a formal resolution that
9 approves the expansion of the Beneficiation Concession
10 to include the Concentrator Project.

11 None of these documents regarding the
12 expansion of the Beneficiation Concession, none of
13 these documents refers to the 1998 Stabilization
14 Agreement at all. So, this maneuver to expand the
15 scope, somehow to expand the scope of the '98
16 Stabilization Agreement to cover the Concentrator
17 Plant by means of expanding the Beneficiation
18 Concession did not succeed. Nothing in the
19 application of the various MINEM approvals and
20 resolutions says anything about the 1998 Stabilization
21 Agreement or its scope.

22 Another document that shows Phelps Dodge

1 knew that the Concentrator Project was not covered by
2 the '98 Stabilization Agreement, in a 10-K form before
3 the Securities and Exchange Commission, they say,
4 "However, it is not clear what, if any, effect the new
5 Royalty Law will have on the operations at Cerro
6 Verde." They say it's not clear. They don't say, oh,
7 we are covered. We have received assurances from
8 MINEM. No worries, we are not going to pay royalties.

9 This statement was made before Claimant
10 Freeport acquired shares in Cerro Verde, but after
11 MINEM had approved the expansion of the Beneficiation
12 Concession. So, if, indeed, they believed at the time
13 that the expansion of the Beneficiation Concession
14 somehow expanded the scope of the Stabilization
15 Agreement, well, their Form 10-K doesn't reflect that
16 certainty. It reflects uncertainty. And then the
17 following year they repeat the same statement.

18 Well, Counsel told you this morning that
19 this uncertainty reflected in the 10-K forms was
20 uncertainty that was generated by the political
21 pressure at the time in Perú, not because the legal
22 instruments were somehow insufficient, not because the

1 '98 Stabilization Agreement didn't cover the
2 Concentrator Plant, but the uncertainty was created by
3 the political pressure.

4 Well, first of all, this is not in the 10-K
5 form. Second, Counsel was testifying this morning.
6 They have no witness who prepared that 10-K form to
7 explain that, oh, no, this was not because we had any
8 doubt about the scope of the '98 Stabilization
9 Agreement. This was because there was political
10 pressure in Perú and we wanted more certainty. That's
11 not what the form says, and there is no witness to say
12 that. And Counsel was testifying, which you should
13 ignore.

14 The lenders for the Cerro Verde's
15 Concentrator Plant also knew that there was a
16 significant risk that the '98 Stabilization Agreement
17 did not cover the Concentrator Plant, and they
18 included that in the text of the Master Participation
19 Agreement--that is, the lending agreement for the
20 Concentrator Plant. They include--you see the
21 language that says this would not--if it happens, it's
22 not a force majeure. They knew the risk.

1 The record is clear that Claimant never
2 conducted any adequate due diligence to see whether
3 the Concentrator Plant was covered. We asked in
4 document production for proof of due diligence,
5 however, Claimant repeatedly failed to submit any
6 documents that proved that it performed adequate due
7 diligence. Claimant failed to produce the following
8 requested documents that you see on the screen.

9 Any communications between Cerro Verde and
10 its lenders who are Parties to this Master
11 Participation Agreement that we showed you earlier,
12 written assurances from the Peruvian Government that
13 Claimant allegedly requested because they never
14 received them, contemporaneous documentation of the
15 oral assurances from the Peruvian Government that
16 Claimant allegedly received. I talked to you about
17 that. Ms. Torreblanca says, I sent one email about
18 the oral assurances that is never to be found because
19 of a retention policy that did not exist. Nothing.

20 Now, these documents could, presumably, help
21 to support Claimant's argument that it performed
22 adequate due diligence, but Claimant failed to submit

1 them. So, either they don't exist, in which case
2 Claimant did not perform due diligence about the scope
3 of the '98 Stabilization Agreement, or if they exist,
4 they don't help Claimant.

5 Now, Claimant says this is irrelevant, due
6 diligence here is irrelevant, because, they say, due
7 diligence cannot take away rights from Cerro Verde.
8 If Cerro Verde has rights under the '98 Stabilization
9 Agreement, whether or not we perform due diligence is
10 not relevant. We retain those rights.

11 But it is very relevant that they did not
12 perform due diligence for at least a number of
13 reasons: One, due diligence would have revealed that
14 Cerro Verde and Phelps Dodge knew all along that the
15 Government always held the position that the '98
16 Stabilization Agreement did not extend beyond the
17 Leaching Project. The failure to provide documents is
18 telling because it is not credible, we submit, that no
19 documented due diligence on whether the Concentrator
20 Project was covered exists. Not even one email. The
21 Tribunal has to assume that if any due diligence was
22 conducted, it yielded a result not favorable to

1 Claimant, which is why Claimant has not submitted any
2 documents.

3 The record clearly demonstrates that
4 Claimant and Cerro Verde could not have legitimately
5 expected that the Concentrator was covered under the
6 1998 Stabilization Agreement. In fact, they knew it
7 wasn't covered. As I showed you, they were asking for
8 an amendment to the Stabilization Agreement.

9 And so, Claimant can only blame itself for
10 basing its decision to invest 850 million in the
11 Concentrator Project without any assurances that the
12 Project would be covered under the 1998 Stabilization
13 Agreement, but now, Claimant wants Perú to pay for
14 that.

15 Recall that the MINEM letter signed by
16 Ms. Chappuis of September 8, 2003, that I showed you
17 earlier, where MINEM stated explicitly that the
18 stability benefits under the '98 Stabilization
19 Agreement apply to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project
20 and not the company.

21 What happens next? In June of 2004,
22 Ms. Chappuis sends an email to some of her colleagues,

1 the subject of the email is "Meeting with Cerro
2 Verde--New S.A.," meaning new stabilization agreement.

3 She says, can you come to my office on the
4 15th of June 2004? "Matter: Request for inclusion of
5 the Sulfide Project in the Stabilization Agreement of
6 Cerro Verde. Is that legal?"

7 She asks her lawyers and others, is that
8 legal? What does this email show? First, she knows,
9 Ms. Chappuis knows, that the Concentrator Project is
10 not covered by the 1998 Stabilization Agreement
11 because if it were covered, there would be no need to
12 include the Concentrator Project in the Agreement.
13 But that's what Cerro Verde is requesting.

14 Ms. Chappuis was right to question whether
15 it was legal to include the Concentrator Project in
16 the Stabilization Agreement because including it would
17 not be consistent with the terms of the Agreement and
18 the applicable Mining Law.

19 And so, please focus on this email because
20 at the exact moment when Claimant says it received
21 oral assurances from Ms. Chappuis that the '98
22 Stabilization Agreement covers the Concentrator

1 Project, Ms. Chappuis herself is questioning whether
2 it is legal to expand the scope of the '98
3 Stabilization Agreement to cover the Concentrator
4 Project.

5 Well, it wasn't legal. Cerro Verde asked
6 for a modification of the Stabilization Agreement, and
7 MINEM did not agree to amend the Stabilization
8 Agreement.

9 Now, our next topic. So, you saw they knew
10 what the situation was with the scope of the
11 Stabilization Agreement. My next topic is Perú has
12 always been consistent and transparent in its
13 interpretation of the Stabilization Agreement.

14 So, we have set out in our Rejoinder,
15 Table 1 at Paragraph 305, a series of documents
16 showing that SUNAT, MINEM, the Ministry of Economy and
17 Finance were consistent and transparent in their
18 interpretation of the scope of the Stabilization
19 Agreements, including Cerro Verde's Stabilization
20 Agreement. And we refer you to that for a full
21 discussion of those documents. Peruvian Government
22 agencies consistently interpreted the Stabilization

1 Agreement as applying only to the specific Investment
2 Project it defined in the Agreement and in the
3 incorporated Feasibility Study and consistently
4 interpreted the 1998 Stabilization Agreement as
5 applying only to the Leaching Project and not the
6 Concentrator Project. So, I don't propose to go over
7 all the documents in Table 1, but I do want to go over
8 some of those.

9 So, remember, I put on the screen SUNAT--the
10 SUNAT 2002 Report. They knew about it because they
11 refer to it in their August 2004 presentation. The
12 SUNAT Report--which, by the way was public on SUNAT's
13 website--includes tax stability entered to pursuant to
14 the Mining Law only stabilized the applicable tax
15 regime with respect to the investment activities that
16 are the subject matter of the Agreements.

17 This is the MINEM's letter in response to
18 their inquiry where they said you--you already saw
19 that--the application of the stabilized regime is
20 granted only to the Leaching Project and not to the
21 company.

22 So, in September 2003, they had that. But

1 there is more. In March of 2004, Minister Polo makes
2 a presentation at the 2004 Mining Royalties Forum.

3 Here is what he says: "A company can have
4 Stabilization Agreement for one Project and not have
5 it for another, or have an old activity and a new
6 activity. An investment grants the right to
7 stabilization to that investment, for that
8 development, and not for the whole company."

9 Again, it's very clear. A company, Vice
10 Minister Polo says, can have Stabilization Agreement
11 for one project and not have it for another. He makes
12 that presentation at the Mining Royalties Forum. They
13 say, oh, we had no idea. We didn't know. I mean, if
14 you listen to them, and I'll go later on to statements
15 made by MINEM and MINEM officials and the Minister and
16 the Vice Minister of Energy and Mines to the
17 Congressional Committee on Mining and Energy. Those
18 are all public statements. So, they say, Claimant
19 says, a couple of things.

20 First, they say, all this we didn't know
21 until this volte-face outcome to it in 2006. We don't
22 know anything about the Government's interpretation,

1 we always thought the Stabilization Agreement extended
2 to the Concentrator Plant, we always thought--they
3 make it sound as if this is in the backroom of the
4 bar, a dark room where people with cigars
5 somehow--what was the word they used?--devised this
6 new interpretation.

7 Well, one, it is not credible to say, there
8 was a mining forum, we did not know what Vice Minister
9 Polo said. They are considering an 850 million
10 investment. They don't follow the mining forum? They
11 don't follow the Congressional debate where the
12 Minister and Vice Minister of Energy and Mines appear
13 to make statements about the scope of the
14 Stabilization Agreement, about the scope of their
15 Stabilization Agreement? They don't follow that?

16 Okay. Fine. Even though some of those
17 Congressional debates that I'll show you were
18 televised, they don't follow that. They have no legal
19 obligation. Well, okay, but those are public
20 statements.

21 The Minister--the Vice Minister Polo did not
22 make that statement in a dark backroom of the bar in

1 the middle of cigar smoke. He made that statement to
2 the mining forum. Other statements that I'll show you
3 in a moment were made before the Congressional
4 Committee. Those were public statements. To say that
5 MINEM is making public statements and they interpret
6 those statements, they characterize those statements
7 as secret, secret policy under political pressure to
8 devise some new interpretation is untenable.

9 A MINEM resolution approving Cerro Verde's
10 request for the Profit Reinvestment Program, I showed
11 you that resolution already. December 2004, again,
12 consistent with Perú's interpretation of the
13 Stabilization Agreement and the Law. The funding must
14 come with the returned earnings, which must be
15 exclusively generated by the Leaching Project. And,
16 again, they say we were inconsistent. The meeting
17 with Phelps Dodge in March of 2005 with Mr. Harry
18 Conger, and Mr. Tovar explains that he was told
19 explicitly that the Leaching Project was covered but,
20 the Concentrator Project would not be.

21 And you heard, well, this could not be
22 because Mr. Conger made a presentation, this could not

1 have happened. Well, we have a witness who says it
2 happened. Where is Mr. Conger to dispute that? Why
3 is it not here to say, no, this didn't happen. He
4 told me something different.

5 Here is a MINEM report of April 14, 2005.
6 In that Report, the Legal Director of MINEM told the
7 Minister of Energy, Mr. Isasi, a witness in this
8 Arbitration, analyze the question whether mining
9 companies with mining stabilization agreements in
10 force at the time the Mining Law was enacted would be
11 subject to paying royalties. And MINEM concluded that
12 because mining stabilization agreements grant
13 administrative stability in addition to tax stability,
14 the mining companies with stabilization agreement in
15 force would be protected, but they will be protected
16 only with respect to the Investment Projects referred
17 to in their respective stabilization agreements. Here
18 is that report of April 14, 2005.

19 Claimant alleges that this report supports
20 its position. Now, what Claimant has done repeatedly
21 in their written submissions and, in fact, this
22 morning in their presentation, is they read the report

1 and they stop before the end. They read the report
2 and they omit--they read the highlighted text, and
3 they omit the last sentence: "Therefore, only the
4 mining projects referred to in these agreements will
5 be excluded from the royalty calculation basis," only
6 the mining projects, not concessions, not units, not
7 companies; the mining projects. This is what
8 Mr. Isasi says.

9 They never--they never quote that sentence.
10 They stop before that. And they say, oh, this report
11 helps us. It is not clear how it helps us even
12 without that sentence, but that sentence is abundantly
13 clear.

14 And they keep doing that, ignoring that last
15 sentence, and in fact Mr. Isasi will appear before
16 you. When he appeared in the Cerro Verde Hearing, he
17 was--this is nothing short of scandalous--he was
18 interrupted when he was reading from his report before
19 he could get to that sentence.

20 So, again, they are very worried about that
21 sentence and they want to present to you the document
22 as if that sentence wasn't there, but it is.

1 Here is a draft press release of April 2005
2 by MINEM. It was prepared by Mr. Polo, the Vice
3 Minister of Mines, and it says, again, "the Mining
4 Titleholders who have signed the aforementioned
5 contracts have all the guarantees that the State has
6 granted to the investments that are the subject matter
7 of said contracts."

8 So, Claimant says, well, but it's not clear
9 whether that press release was ever issued.

10 Well, whether or not it was issued, it
11 reflects the Peruvian Government's contemporaneous
12 position of what stability guarantees cover. Only
13 investments that are subject matter of the
14 Stabilization Agreement, nothing more.

15 Here you see several documents that I
16 alluded to earlier. Presentations by MINEM before the
17 Energy and Mines Congressional Committee. Again,
18 public, televised. So, to say that MINEM was somehow
19 concealing from Cerro Verde its interpretation of
20 Peruvian law and the Stabilization Agreement when
21 MINEM was making public statements in Congress about
22 its interpretation is untenable.

1 On June 8, the Minister of Energy,
2 Mr. Sánchez, and Mr. Isasi, our witness, and the
3 General Director----Legal Director made a presentation
4 before the Committee. And Mr. Sánchez
5 explained--Minister Sánchez explained that mining
6 companies with stabilization agreements would not pay
7 royalties with respect to their "stabilized project."

8 Here is what he says: "Then, who pays
9 royalties? All mining titleholders pay royalties, but
10 not for all projects. The mining titleholders that
11 before the mining royalty were entered into
12 law-contracts with administrative stability, will
13 exclude from the royalty calculation basis the value
14 of concentrates of equivalents derived from the
15 stabilized project."

16 Again, it couldn't be clearer than that.
17 And then the advisor, which is Mr. Isasi, says, "When
18 determining how much it must pay, the Tax
19 Administration has to determine what is the reference
20 basis, and to determine the reference basis, it must
21 determine which are the stabilized mining projects and
22 which are the nonstabilized projects. The

1 nonstabilized mining projects pay royalties. The
2 stabilized projects do not pay royalties."

3 I mean, how could it be any clearer than
4 that? A public statement before a Congressional
5 Committee.

6 Again, the same Congressional Committee
7 meeting. The Minister's presentation also stated that
8 the Contrato-Ley--that is, the mining stabilization
9 agreement, would protect "the investments set out in
10 the contract against an obligation to pay royalties."

11 Again, the presentation included that same
12 language. So, who pays royalties? All mining
13 titleholders pay, but not for all their projects.
14 Again, I'm saying it for the eightieth time, but it
15 couldn't be clearer. It's on a project-by-project
16 basis, not company by company or concession by
17 concession, not unit by unit. Here it is: A public
18 statement before a Congressional Committee. Again,
19 they make it sound like this was some sort of a black
20 box. It wasn't.

21 MINEM prepared the report in response to
22 Congressman Oré's request to provide information about

1 the Cerro Verde Stabilization Agreement, and they say,
2 the report says: "The '98 Stabilization Agreement was
3 limited to the Cerro Verde Leaching Project." You see
4 that on the screen.

5 It refers to the Feasibility Study, this
6 letter, and it says: "The Feasibility Study is about
7 the Leaching Project," and it's the Leaching Project
8 that is stabilized and nothing else. They say, well,
9 this is under pressure from Congressman Oré. Well,
10 focus on those things. MINEM or the Peruvian
11 Government never, never--to use the language of
12 Claimant--caved in to the pressure to say the Leaching
13 Project or other projects specifically described in
14 the Stabilization Agreement should pay royalties.
15 They never caved in. They maintained always that the
16 Project that is covered by the Stabilization Agreement
17 does not pay royalties.

18 They say, oh, they caved in under pressure.
19 I just showed you consistent interpretation from 2002
20 by SUNAT and then MINEM say, you pay royalties for
21 those projects that are not stabilized. You don't pay
22 royalties for projects that are stabilized. Political

1 pressure or not, this was the consistent position.

2 So, a letter, again, in the letter--in the
3 October 3 letter to Congressman Oré--again, October 3,
4 2005--specifically about the Cerro Verde Leaching
5 Project, they say, the Leaching Project is covered.
6 It doesn't pay royalties. Unlike the Leaching Project
7 that is covered by the Agreement, the Primary Sulfide
8 Project, the Concentrator Plant Project, will not
9 enjoy the tax exchange rate and administrative
10 stability regime.

11 Claimant says they caved under pressure.
12 They didn't cave under pressure. They maintained
13 their position that what is stabilized doesn't pay
14 royalties, but what was not stabilized does pay
15 royalties.

16 A similar letter to Congressman Diez
17 Canseco, which says the same thing. The Leaching
18 Project doesn't pay royalties because it's covered by
19 the Stabilization Agreement, the Primary Sulfide
20 Project, which is the Concentrator Plant, does not
21 enjoy protection under any guarantee or Stability
22 Agreement. So, yes, it pays royalties.

1 Another session of the Energy and Mines
2 Congressional Committee, May of 2006. Again, public.
3 Whether they knew about it or they didn't--again, we
4 think it's not credible to say, we have no idea what
5 was going on, given that there are people at Cerro
6 Verde whose job is to follow what's going
7 on--regardless, these are public statements. And
8 Mr. Isasi makes a presentation to the Congressional
9 Committee on Energy and Mines and explains that the
10 '98 Stabilization Agreement only covered the Leaching
11 Project and not the Concentrator Project because it
12 was only the Leaching Project that was delineated in
13 the 1996 Feasibility Study.

14 Now, again, you have excerpts from the
15 presentation that could not be clearer. "Stability,"
16 it says, "is given to the Investment Project clearly
17 delineated by the Feasibility Study and agreed upon in
18 the Contract." It is not granted to the company
19 generally or to the concession. "The Primary Sulfide
20 Project," on the right-hand side you see, part of
21 presentation. The Primary Sulfide Project--that is,
22 the Concentrator Plant, "was not provided for within

1 the Leaching Project." There was no request to
2 incorporate it into the Leaching Project. "It is,
3 therefore, not part of the stabilized project under
4 the Agreement."

5 "Accordingly, any profits generated by the
6 Sulfide Project"--the Concentrator Project--"may not
7 be reinvested with a tax benefit." Very clear, stated
8 in public to a Congressional Committee.

9 In the same presentation it was made very
10 clear that Cerro Verde would have to pay royalties
11 with respect to the Concentrator Plant. You see the
12 language on the screen. The royalties do apply to the
13 Concentrator Plant. Again, I'm saying it. Again,
14 it's a public statement before a Congressional
15 Committee, not a statement whispered by one
16 cigar-smoking gentleman to another in a backroom of a
17 bar.

18 In May of 2006, MINEM explained again before
19 the Energy and Mines Congressional Committee and the
20 Congressional Working Group that the Concentrator
21 Project was not covered. The Vice Minister of Mines,
22 Mr. Mucho, also spoke on May 3, 2006, before the

1 Energy and Mines Committee, Congressional Committee,
2 and the Congressional Working Group, and made comments
3 that were very similar to the ones you saw earlier by
4 the Minister of Mines and by Mr. Isasi. And Mr. Isasi
5 again, in answering questions, says very clearly: "A
6 contrato-ley agreement"--the Stability
7 Agreement--"prior to the royalties Law protects the
8 investments subject matter of the Agreement against
9 this new obligation." These agreements do not shield
10 all companies nor all mining concessions. "The only
11 thing it does is to provide guarantees to a specific
12 Investment Project which has been described in a
13 Feasibility Study and integrated into the Agreement."

14 In June 2006, SUNAT prepared a report
15 analyzing the scope of Cerro Verde's Stabilization
16 Agreement. And here is what this report says.

17 "Since the Project to expand Cerro Verde's
18 current operations through a Primary Sulfide
19 Concentrator Plant pertains to a completely different
20 investment than the Leaching Project, as approved for
21 the purposes of entering into an agreement of
22 guarantees, as described in Section 1.2 of this

1 Report, we can conclude that such an expansion would
2 not be within the scope of the Agreement of guarantees
3 since it is a new investment not contemplated by the
4 Parties when the Agreement was entered into." And
5 this is SUNAT in June of 2006.

6 Claimant appears to question that this
7 report was, in fact, prepared in 2006, but we know it
8 was, for two reasons: One, there is a SUNAT report of
9 2010 regarding the 2008 Audit of Cerro Verde, and it
10 refers, as you can see on the screen, in the
11 background section it refers to SUNAT's June 2006
12 Report. And SUNAT 2010 Report notes that it is based
13 on SUNAT's June 2006 Report. And so, in another SUNAT
14 document there is a reference to a SUNAT Report of
15 June 2006, so we know, one, it was prepared in 2006;
16 two, it was the basis for the subsequent SUNAT Report.
17 And then, in addition, the author of that Report,
18 Ms. Gabriela Bedoya, has testified in this Arbitration
19 that the SUNAT report was indeed prepared in
20 June 2006, and she confirmed that in her direct
21 examination at the Cerro Verde Hearing. She confirmed
22 that she prepared the 2006 Report in 2006, and she was

1 not cross-examined on that testimony.

2 Now, here is--we come to June 16, 2006.
3 Mr. Isasi, the Legal Advisor of MINEM, prepares a
4 report for the Minister of Energy and Mines regarding
5 the scope of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement, and he
6 concludes in this report that the Concentrator Project
7 was not covered. And you see that on the screen, and
8 the language is very clear, but consistent with all
9 the previous documents that I said--that I showed you.

10 And so, Claimant says, we're shocked,
11 shocked, we tell you, to learn for the first time this
12 is a volte-face of the Peruvian Government. Until
13 now, the Peruvian Government was consistently saying
14 the Stabilization Agreement covered the Concentrator
15 Plant, and now, all of a sudden, this is a sudden
16 change, a volte-face, a completely different
17 interpretation.

18 Well, in fact, this morning you heard
19 Claimant's Counsel referring to this report and this
20 date that, you know, the position of the Peruvian
21 Government changed just like that, all of a sudden,
22 June 16, 2006. I showed you many, many documents that

1 expressed, in almost the exact same words, the same
2 position and the same interpretation, predating that
3 June 16, 2006, document, and some of them, at least,
4 were public.

5 So, to say that the Peruvian Government on
6 June 16, 2006, changes position just like that, is
7 just not tenable.

8 Another document from June 23 to August 2,
9 the Congressional Committee overseeing ProInversión,
10 the Peruvian Investment Promotion Agency, had a series
11 of Roundtable Discussions with local leaders from
12 Arequipa, MINEM, and MEF officials, and
13 representatives of Cerro Verde.

14 At the Roundtable Discussions, MINEM made
15 another presentation and distributed a copy of that
16 presentation, which was very similar to the one made
17 in May of 2006 before Congress, in which MINEM stated
18 that the Cerro Verde Concentrator Project was not
19 covered under the 1998 Stabilization Agreement. You
20 see a copy of that presentation.

21 Mining royalties do apply to the Cerro Verde
22 Primary Sulfide Project. It's not part of the

1 Leaching Project, and for this reason, it does not
2 benefit from the stabilized regime. It's a new
3 Project that does not benefit from tax, exchange rate,
4 and administrative stability. In consequence, it will
5 pay royalties when it enters into production."

6 Now, Claimant says we participated in
7 Roundtable Discussions but we were not informed that
8 the Concentrator Project would not be covered. We
9 never saw this presentation.

10 Well, let's look at the facts. The Minutes
11 of the Roundtable Discussion confirm that
12 representatives of Cerro Verde, including Claimant's
13 local Counsel in this arbitration, Mr. Rodrigo, were
14 present at the discussion. You see an excerpt from
15 the meeting, Meeting Minutes, that said: "Sociedad
16 Minera Cerro Verde, Jorge Bonavento Risco,
17 Deputy Manager of Corporate Affairs, Luis Carlos
18 Rodrigo, Carolina Rios."

19 And then the agenda was income tax, royalty
20 payment, and investment profits. "After listening to
21 the intervention on the agenda item, the attendees
22 agreed to the following." So, they listened to the

1 presentations, and they agreed. We
2 have--nevertheless, they say, we weren't there, we
3 didn't know.

4 We have an independent source, an entity
5 that filed an amicus brief, that was referred to by
6 Counsel this morning, that event, an entity that--a
7 third party, an NGO files an amicus brief in another
8 litigation, complaining against SUNAT.

9 And in its brief, this entity, an
10 independent third party, not friendly to SUNAT,
11 obviously, because it's suing SUNAT, it says the
12 Roundtable, "we were provided with an extensive
13 defense referred to in the PowerPoint, bound copy,
14 attached to the minutes, regarding the reinvestment of
15 profits and mining royalties of Cerro Verde." So, he
16 says the participants of the--in the Roundtable were
17 provided with a copy of that presentation.

18 He attaches this, and that is clearly proof
19 that the presentation was made available to all the
20 participants in the Roundtable Discussion. It was
21 distributed to the attendees.

22 There are many other documents that I can

1 show you. In response to a taxpayer inquiry, SUNAT
2 issues a report in September of 2007, and this report
3 says, "for the investment activities that are the
4 subject matter of the agreements and that were
5 indicated in the Feasibility Study, the tax stability
6 extends to those and not others. Those were the
7 subject matter of the agreements and indicated in the
8 Feasibility Study."

9 So, let's conclude on that point. All
10 relevant Peruvian Authorities, including SUNAT, MINEM,
11 and the MEF, were consistent and transparent in their
12 interpretation of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement.

13 The Peruvian Government has consistently
14 held the position that what is stabilized under a
15 Stabilization Agreement is a specific Investment
16 Project, not mining companies, not concessions as a
17 whole, not Economic-Administrative Units as a whole,
18 not mining units--whatever that means--as a whole.

19 And the specific Investment Project covered
20 under a stabilization agreement is the one--the one
21 that is defined in the Feasibility Study, which is
22 incorporated into the Stabilization Agreement, and

1 which is the subject matter of the Stabilization
2 Agreement. And all the documents I showed you
3 indicate that the--demonstrate that the Peruvian
4 Government consistently held that position.

5 Just one word about the conspiracy theory
6 that Claimant advances, that this was under political
7 pressure.

8 What these exchanges between members of
9 Congress and the Executives show is that members of
10 Congress, legitimately exercising their role as
11 legislators, exercised their right to question actions
12 of Government officials, and request, demand
13 explanations. MINEM officials, however, consistently
14 defended Cerro Verde's Leaching Project's stabilized
15 status. They never caved in on that, they
16 consistently defended that status before Congress.

17 So, they resisted that political pressure,
18 but they said what they had consistently said, which
19 is what is stabilized is stabilized, the Leaching
20 Project; what is not stabilized, the Concentrator
21 Project, that paid royalties.

22 Now, you heard a lengthy explanation of

1 Perú's economic difficulties, the need to generate
2 revenue, and the pressure to generate revenue from the
3 mining companies. Well, if, indeed, that were the
4 case, then SUNAT and MINEM would have gone after all
5 mining companies, based on this pressure, alleged
6 pressure, that essentially required MINEM and SUNAT to
7 change their policies.

8 There would have been no reason to go after
9 one. They would have gone after others, everybody who
10 had stabilized and nonstabilized Project, and would
11 have required everybody to pay royalties.

12 That is inconsistent with their own
13 argument, which is that, in the case of other
14 companies--and I'll get to that--that in the case of
15 other companies, Perú did not require the payment of
16 royalties with respect to allegedly nonstabilized
17 projects.

18 So, why would--why would Perú, under
19 political pressure to get mining companies to pay
20 royalties, single out Cerro Verde, but let off the
21 hook everybody else, as they seem to argue?

22 All right. So, this is now a brief

1 discussion of other mining companies, and so, let me,
2 before that, just take just 30 seconds to summarize
3 where we are.

4 Under the Stabilization Agreement, it
5 clearly applies only to the Leaching Project. The
6 Feasibility Study clearly applies only to the Leaching
7 Project. The law says that the Stabilization
8 Agreement applies to a project-by-project basis. In
9 this case, to the Leaching Project and not to the
10 Concentrator Plant. The Peruvian courts confirm that
11 under Peruvian law, this is the way to interpret the
12 '98 Stabilization Agreement and the law.

13 We showed you that they knew the
14 Concentrator Project was not covered by the
15 Stabilization Agreement. We showed you that the
16 Peruvian Government consistently interpreted the
17 Stabilization Agreement as covering the Leaching
18 Project but not the Concentrator Plant.

19 So, to overcome that, they submit additional
20 claims which are, in a way they might be characterized
21 as "claims of desperation," and these the ones--the
22 three claims that I'll discuss now.

1 One is, oh, they let others off the hook.
2 Well, very briefly, this is Yanacocha, and you see on
3 the screen we have colored there Yanacocha. There is
4 a concession called Chaupiloma Tres, and there were
5 two stabilization agreements relating to this
6 Chaupiloma Tres Concession.

7 In addition, that there is a concession
8 called Chaupiloma Dos, and you see that there are two
9 stabilization agreements, '98 and 2003, that cover the
10 Chaupiloma Dos Concessions. So, with respect to the
11 same concession, there are two different stabilization
12 agreement. Two stabilization agreement with respect
13 to Chaupiloma Dos, two stabilization agreements with
14 respect to Chaupiloma Tres.

15 So, this shows that the mining stabilization
16 agreements are not granted for the entire concession.
17 If they were granted for the entire concession, there
18 wouldn't be two stabilization agreements for one
19 concession.

20 Then why would Yanacocha sign two--three
21 different agreements in force at the same time that
22 relate to the same concession? Well, so, Claimant

1 says, well, but--Yanacocha was able to sign two
2 agreements with respect to, say, Chaupiloma Tres
3 Concession because each agreement was signed with
4 respect to a different Economic-Administrative Unit,
5 and those different Units happen to share the
6 Chaupiloma Tres Concession.

7 Well, leaving aside the fact that they did
8 not have an Economic-Administrative Unit, the point
9 is, this is irrelevant. It's irrelevant that that
10 Chaupiloma Tres Concession is--included two different
11 Economic-Administrative Units because, under their own
12 theory, one concession, one stabilization agreement,
13 but this is clearly not the case, one concession, two
14 stabilization agreements.

15 Then they say, you know, Yanacocha was able
16 to sign two agreements with respect to the Chaupiloma
17 Dos Concession because each agreement refers to a
18 different mining pit within the Chaupiloma Dos
19 Concession.

20 Well, maybe, but, again, that's irrelevant.
21 Chaupiloma Dos Concession contains two separate pits,
22 but under Claimant's own theory, they wouldn't have

1 been required to sign different agreements with
2 respect to the same Concession, because, remember,
3 their theory, the Stabilization Agreement covers the
4 whole concession. So, the Yanacocha example doesn't
5 help their case.

6 Let's look at Southern Perú. Claimant says
7 the Southern 1994 Stabilization Agreement covered the
8 Cuacone and Toquepala Economic-Administrative Units.
9 Well, Claimant's own witness, Hans Flury, who was then
10 Legal Director of Southern, understood that Southern's
11 '94 Stabilization Agreement covered only its Leaching
12 Project.

13 On July 12, 1994, as you can see on the
14 screen, Southern signed the stabilization agreement
15 for the "Leaching Electrowon Project" located in two
16 Administrative-Economic Units, the Cuacone and
17 Toquepala Economic-Administrative Units. And this
18 stabilization agreement was signed by Mr. Flury, and
19 you can see, it says "Leaching Electrowon Project."

20 More than that, on August 15, 1994, Southern
21 Perú's President sent a letter to MINEM. That letter
22 was also signed--in addition to the President, was

1 signed by Mr. Flury, and that letter confirmed that
2 Southern Stabilization Agreement applied exclusively
3 to the Investment Project indicated in the Agreement.
4 That is the Leaching Project, and that Southern,
5 importantly, would keep separate accounts for that
6 specific Project.

7 This is Southern's understanding of what was
8 stabilized, in their own words, and look at what it
9 says.

10 "The contractual guarantees will benefit
11 Southern Perú exclusively for the construction Project
12 of the Leaching Plant. The additional production that
13 will be obtained from the operation of the
14 aforementioned plant, and the income it obtains for
15 the exportation and sale of said additional production
16 of cathodes."

17 And then Southern will keep separate
18 accounting, and will reflect, in separate results, the
19 operation of the sales for the other products
20 resulting from its mining activity. Southern, the
21 example they give you, understood very well that what
22 was stabilized was the Leaching Project, and no other

1 Project, and said to MINEM "and will keep separate
2 accounts."

3 And in MINEM's presentation to the
4 Congressional Energy and Mine Committee, it showed
5 that Southern actually paid royalties with respect to
6 their Primary Sulfide Project, which was not
7 stabilized, even though that Primary Sulfide Project,
8 Concentrator Project, was also within the Cuajone and
9 Toquepala Administrative Units.

10 And so, if Claimant's theory regarding the
11 scope of stabilization agreements were correct, then
12 Southern would not have paid royalties on a project
13 within the same Economic-Administrative Units as the
14 stabilized project, but they did.

15 So, you see Southern Perú's understanding,
16 at the time their witness was the Legal Director, you
17 see what they understood to be stabilized and what
18 they understood not to be stabilized.

19 Tintaya. Contrary to what Claimant says,
20 SUNAT has held with respect to other companies that
21 stabilization agreements apply exclusively to the
22 investment described in the corresponding Feasibility

1 Study. So, let's look at one of SUNAT's resolutions
2 related to the assessment of Tintaya.

3 After analyzing the Mining Law and the
4 Mining Regulation, SUNAT stated that the mining
5 stabilization agreements only cover the specific
6 investment defined in the corresponding Feasibility
7 Study. And SUNAT explained that the same taxpayer can
8 be subject to different tax regimes: One with respect
9 to a Stabilized Investment, and one with respect to a
10 Nonstabilized Investment. And this, SUNAT said, was
11 also the case of Tintaya.

12 So, this is the treatment of Tintaya.

13 And it defeats their point.

14 So, contrary to Claimant's allegation, they
15 have attempted to introduce alleged disparate
16 treatment as between SUNAT's treatment of Cerro Verde
17 versus the treatment of other mining companies, but we
18 just showed you documents, SUNAT's resolution
19 regarding Yanacocha, Southern, Tintaya, they
20 demonstrate that no such differential treatment
21 occurred. But in any case, Claimant has not raised a
22 discrimination claim, as they admitted in the March 29

1 letter.

2 Even if they did, Claimant has failed to
3 show that the circumstances relating to the other
4 mining companies are comparable to Cerro Verde. I
5 mean, to show discrimination, they have to show like
6 circumstances.

7 Claimant has not shown that any of the other
8 mining companies develop an entirely new Investment
9 Project, completely unrelated to the Stabilized
10 Project, e.g. Project aimed to produce a separate
11 product through a different process, entirely
12 unrelated to the product produced through the
13 Stabilized Project, within the same concession in
14 which it developed the Stabilized Project, and that
15 SUNAT treated that new Investment Project as a
16 Stabilized Project.

17 And as I told you, all this discussion about
18 application to Economic-Administrative Units, they
19 don't have an Economic-Administrative Unit. And in
20 any case, they should not be permitted to raise now a
21 discrimination claim.

22 Well, before I leave this topic, Claimant

1 made a big case, a big argument about SUNAT's
2 assessment on Milpo, another mining company, and you
3 heard this morning an extensive discussion.

4 But, in reality, the documents that Claimant
5 discussed do not support Claimant's interpretation,
6 that stabilized guarantees are applied to entire
7 concessions of mining units, and I'll briefly tell you
8 why.

9 Just to provide some context, Milpo signed,
10 in 2002, two separate stabilization agreements for two
11 different mining projects: The Cerro Lindo Project
12 and the Porvenir Mine Project.

13 Unlike Cerro Verde's mining project, Cerro
14 Lindo and El Porvenir, one, were geographically
15 located apart from each other, and, two, were
16 constituted as different Economic-Administrative
17 Units, which, again, to recall, to constitute as an
18 Economic-Administrative Unit, there is a formal
19 procedure you apply, and you get an approval, must be
20 officially approved.

21 So, because they had two areas, two
22 different geographic areas, not adjacent, and because

1 they had two different approved
2 Economic-Administrative Units, they are not in like
3 circumstances with Cerro Verde, which has one
4 geographic area that we are talking about, and has no
5 Economic-Administrative Unit.

6 The assessment that were added to the
7 record, SUNAT's assessment, that were discussed
8 extensively this morning by Counsel for Claimant, also
9 do not help Claimant's case, because in those cases
10 SUNAT did not analyze the scope of the stabilization
11 agreements.

12 SUNAT focused on auditing very specific
13 findings, such as the expenses presented by Milpo as
14 tax deductions, and the classification of certain
15 assets for depreciation purposes, among others. SUNAT
16 did not analyze whether the investments were
17 stabilized or not. And so, for those two reasons,
18 Claimant cannot assert that SUNAT interpreted
19 stabilization agreements differently in the case of
20 Milpo from the case of Cerro Verde.

21 Now, the Tax Tribunal claim, which I will
22 discuss very briefly, because the evidence is there

1 for Perú and not there for Claimant.

2 Claimant asserts that President Olano, the
3 President of the Tax Tribunal, appointed
4 Ms. Villanueva to assist Chamber 1 in order to
5 "manipulate" the decision on the 2008 Royalty Case.

6 Wrong. Contrary to those assertions,
7 President Olano appointed Ms. Villanueva, a qualified
8 and experienced law clerk, "asesora," in Spanish, due
9 to staffing shortages.

10 Claimant asserts that President Olano
11 dictated how Ms. Villanueva should consider the 2008
12 Royalty Case. Wrong.

13 Contrary to those assertions, Ms. Villanueva
14 read the 2008 Royalty Case file and gave it an
15 independent consideration.

16 Claimant asserts that President Olano
17 interfered with the resolution process in all--in the
18 assessment cases that I'm not going to go through that
19 are on the screen.

20 Again, wrong. The vocales, in their
21 respective chambers, independently considered and
22 decided the Royalty Cases before them.

1 Claimant asserts that President Olano
2 "fast-tracked" the resolution of the 2008 Assessment,
3 so that Royalty Cases would be decided in the same
4 way.

5 Again, wrong. The vocales in their
6 respective Chambers determined their own timing
7 regarding the issuance of those decisions.

8 They assert--Claimant asserts that Mr. Mejia
9 Ninocondor should have been disqualified from the
10 2010-2011 Royalty Case, alleging that he previously
11 worked at SUNAT, the SUNAT department that initially
12 confirmed that royalty assessment.

13 Wrong again. He had previously worked at
14 SUNAT, but did not work on the 2010-2011 Royalty Case.

15 Claimant says that the Plenary Chamber did
16 not deliberate on Cerro Verde's request for
17 disqualification, and President Olano, as the vocal
18 ponente of the Plenary Chamber, drafted the Plenary
19 Chamber's resolution rejecting Cerro Verde's
20 disqualification request.

21 Wrong again. The Plenary Chamber carefully
22 considered the request for disqualification, and

1 denied it because it was meritless.

2 They say, Ms. Villanueva improperly acted as
3 a vocal in the Q4 2011 Royalty Case. Wrong. Cerro
4 Verde did not even try to disqualify Ms. Villanueva
5 from the fourth quarter 2011 Royalty Case.

6 I'm doing this in the summary fashion
7 because the evidence is in the record, and you have
8 witnesses, but it's important to emphasize one point.

9 Claimant asserts that the Peruvian
10 Government as a whole, and including the Tax Tribunal
11 acted under political pressure by committing
12 volte-face against Cerro Verde.

13 Now, Claimant's own witness, Mr. Estrada,
14 who has no firsthand knowledge of the Royalty Cases
15 against Cerro Verde because he was not a vocal in the
16 Chamber deciding those cases--the Chambers deciding
17 those cases. But he, even he, the Whistleblower, as
18 it were, does not testify about political pressure in
19 his witness statement.

20 Instead, he asserts that President Olano
21 acted against Cerro Verde in the Royalty Cases in
22 order to increase the performance bonuses to her

1 herself and the vocales. And you'll see the excerpt
2 from his witness statement on the screen.

3 This claim is not only unsupported by any
4 evidence, but it's nonsensical, because under this
5 theory, the Tax Tribunal would essentially be
6 squeezing money from all taxpayers appearing before
7 the Tax Tribunal, not just Cerro Verde, to increase
8 their bonuses.

9 And so, the claim that the Tax Tribunal
10 acted inappropriately across the board is baseless.
11 In fact, Mr. Estrada admits that those bonuses were
12 never paid, but he doesn't even assert that there was
13 any outside political pressure.

14 Now, I will--to complete the discussion on
15 the Tax Tribunal, I think it's important to know that
16 Claimant never complained about those alleged due
17 process violations at the time. Now, they say in this
18 Arbitration they did not know the full extent.

19 They cannot say they didn't know about
20 anything, but they didn't know about "the full extent"
21 of those due process violations until 2021, when this
22 arbitration began and they received documents in

1 document production.

2 But Claimant's dispute regarding the scope
3 of the stabilization agreement was nevertheless
4 submitted to the Peruvian courts, including the
5 Supreme Court. The Peruvian courts, as we saw,
6 analyzed the terms of the 1998 Stabilization
7 Agreement, and concluded twice that the Stabilization
8 Agreement did not cover the Concentrator Project.

9 Claimant did not complain about due process
10 violations in the Peruvian courts. They had their day
11 in court, Cerro Verde did, does not complain about due
12 process violations in courts.

13 What does that mean? The invention in this
14 Arbitration of a claim of due process violation by the
15 Tax Tribunal is futile. Even if--even if, which we
16 deny, there was a due process violation on the level
17 of the Tax Tribunal, this would not change the
18 substantive correctness of the Tax Tribunal's decision
19 that the Stabilization Agreement did not extend to the
20 Concentrator Plant, because that decision was
21 confirmed all the way through by the Peruvian
22 judiciary.

1 So, the substantive result is the same, and
2 even if--which would not be the case--you find some
3 due process violation by the Tax Tribunal, they have
4 to prove that those due process violation caused them
5 harm, and they didn't, because the Peruvian judiciary,
6 without any alleged due process violations, reached
7 the same substantive result.

8 Very briefly, the Claimant's allegations
9 that the Peruvian Government somehow misled Cerro
10 Verde into participating in the Voluntary Contribution
11 Programs are wholly unsupported. There is no evidence
12 of any quid pro quo, no evidence that Cerro
13 Verde's--that the Peruvian Government ever represented
14 to Cerro Verde that the Concentrator Project would be
15 exempt from royalties, if they participate in these
16 voluntary contribution programs.

17 In fact, at the time, when Cerro Verde
18 agreed to make voluntary contributions in 2006, at the
19 roundtable we discussed, Cerro Verde, as I showed you,
20 already knew that the Concentrator Project was not
21 covered.

22 I told you about all the--we showed you all

1 the documents where Cerro Verde knew the Concentrator
2 Plant was not covered. I showed you the presentation
3 at that very same Roundtable Discussion. You have it
4 again. They say: "Oh, we didn't know." Not only "we
5 didn't know," but they want to represent to you that
6 there was some sort of a quid pro quo, a promise:
7 "You're not going to pay royalties if you participate
8 in the voluntary agreements."

9 Well, to begin with, there is a minor--I say
10 "minor" discrepancy in their argument. If, as they
11 say, the Concentrator Project was covered by the
12 Stabilization Agreement from the beginning, why would
13 there be any quid pro quo, any promise that: "Don't
14 worry. You are covered if you participate."

15 Well, whether they participate or not in the
16 voluntary programs, if they're right, they are
17 covered. The Concentrator Plant is covered. So, this
18 quid pro quo makes no sense.

19 But look at the agreements that they signed.
20 Those are the three agreements we are talking about,
21 and I showed you all the documents that before that
22 date they knew very well how the Peruvian Government

1 interpreted the 1998 Stabilization Agreement. But,
2 more importantly, and what makes that claim a claim of
3 desperation, we are showing you one provision from one
4 of those agreements, the Voluntary Contribution
5 Agreement, and which is what it says, and it says just
6 the opposite, the Agreement that they signed: "This
7 Agreement does not replace the obligations
8 corresponding to the different Government levels being
9 these national, regional, local, in terms of the
10 distribution and investment of the resources from the
11 "Mining Canon" and the "Mining Royalty," which shall
12 be subject to the applicable regulations."

13 Not only there is no quid pro quo, but this
14 agreement has a specific provision that states
15 specifically, if you have to pay royalties, you pay
16 royalties. This agreement does not replace the
17 existing obligation to pay royalties.

18 So, to say that: "We signed this Agreement
19 in exchange for a promise that we wouldn't pay
20 royalties," well, the agreement says the exact
21 opposite.

22 Now, I will stop here and hand the floor to

1 my colleague Jennifer Haworth McCandless to talk about
2 jurisdiction, merits, and damages, and I thank the
3 Members of the Tribunal.

4 MS. HAWORTH McCANDLESS: Thank you,
5 Mr. Alexandrov.

6 Madam President and Members of the Tribunal,
7 I'm going to discuss three topics: jurisdiction,
8 merits, and, briefly, damages.

9 So, Claimant's claims fall outside the
10 Tribunal's jurisdiction based on five grounds, and you
11 see those on the screen in front of you. Claimant's
12 claims are outside the three-year statute of
13 limitations period provided under Article 10.18.1 of
14 the TPA; Claimant's claims based on penalties and
15 interest related to SUNAT's tax assessments constitute
16 "taxation measures," which are excluded from the scope
17 of the TPA pursuant to Article 22.3.1; Claimant's
18 claims are based on acts or facts that occurred before
19 the TPA entered into force, and, thus, they are
20 outside the scope of the TPA under Article 10.18.4 of
21 the TPA; and Claimant failed to prove that it
22 relied--that it relied on the 1998 Stabilization

1 Agreement when it established or acquired its covered
2 investments as required under Article 10.16.1 of the
3 TPA.

4 The first ground, Claimant's claims fall
5 outside the limitations period provided under
6 Article 10.18.1 of the TPA. You see that provision on
7 the screen in front of you. The TPA prohibits the
8 submission of claims to arbitration if more than
9 three years have passed from the date on which the
10 Claimant first knew or should have known of the
11 alleged breaches and that it--that it or its
12 enterprises, arguing on its behalf, incurred loss or
13 damage. The Corona Materials Award discusses that
14 well. It about the earliest possible date.

15 Thus, if the Tribunal finds that the
16 Claimant first knew, or should have known, of the
17 alleged breaches and loss of damages more than
18 three years before Claimant filed its Notice of
19 Arbitration, then Claimant's claims would be
20 time-barred.

21 Now, Claimant makes two categories of
22 claims: One for alleged breaches of the Stabilization

1 Agreement on behalf of SMCV; and, two, alleged
2 breaches of the TPA on its own behalf.

3 First with respect to the alleged breaches
4 of the Stabilization Agreement. Claimant first knew,
5 or should have known, of the alleged breaches and that
6 SMCV incurred loss or damage as early as August of
7 2009. That was when SUNAT notified SMCV that it
8 assessed royalties on SMCV's Concentrator Project for
9 the 2006-2007 period because the Project was not
10 within the scope of the Stabilization Agreement.

11 Now, Claimant filed its Notice of
12 Arbitration in February of 2020, and, therefore, the
13 three-year limitations period cutoff date is
14 February 2017, and clearly the date of 2009 is much
15 earlier than the 2017 cutoff period.

16 SUNAT also notified SMCV of the extent and
17 the amount of the royalties owed by SMCV with
18 penalties and interest, as you can see on the excerpt
19 on the screen. Thus, as of that date, August 2009,
20 Claimant and SMCV knew of the alleged breaches and of
21 the loss or damage.

22 Now, as a minimum, Claimant first new, or

1 should have known, the alleged breaches and that SMCV
2 incurred loss or damage no later than September 2009.
3 That was when SMCV challenged the 2006-2007 Royalty
4 Assessment before SUNAT; so, therefore, recognizing
5 that it acknowledge that there was a wrong that was
6 harmed against them. And you see that claim on the
7 screen in front of you.

8 Now, Claimant says that it knew of the
9 alleged breaches and loss or damage after the cutoff
10 date. What are the reasons? They say the alleged
11 breaches occurred each and every time that SUNAT's
12 royalty and tax assessments became binding and
13 enforceable against SMCV, that for each of those times
14 Perú committed a separate breach of the Stabilization
15 Agreement, and that SMCV incurred loss or damage only
16 when those assessments became binding and enforceable.

17 Well, Claimant's assertions are meritless.
18 Why? Claimant first acquired the knowledge of the
19 alleged breaches when it was notified by SUNAT of the
20 assessment in August of 2009 or, at minimum, when they
21 themselves challenged that recognizing that there was
22 something with which they were disagreeing with

1 respect to the interpretation of the Stabilization
2 Agreement. That was in September the 2009.

3 You see on the screen Apotex Award is
4 looking at any challenge that the FDA in that case,
5 the decision itself had, to be brought within
6 three years and could not be delayed by resort to
7 court actions. And the U.S., in its Non-Disputing
8 Party submission, agrees, and you see the provision on
9 the screen in front of you in Paragraph 9.

10 SUNAT's royalty and tax assessments on
11 SMCV's Concentrator Project, the challenged measures,
12 do not give rise to separate breaches, and the
13 limitations period does not renew each and every time
14 that the challenged measure occurs because SUNAT's
15 assessments are part of a "series of similar or
16 related actions by the Respondent State." And the
17 U.S. in its Non-Disputing Party Submission agrees, and
18 you can see those submission on the screen in front of
19 you. That is in Paragraph 9 and 10 of the
20 non-disputing party submission. And the Corona
21 Materials is the location where that language comes,
22 "a series of similar and related actions by a

1 Respondent State," an investor cannot evade the
2 limitations period by bringing its claim on the most
3 recent transgression in that series, which is exactly
4 what Claimant is trying to do here.

5 Thus, Claimant's knowledge of alleged
6 breaches based on SUNAT's assessments must be traced
7 to the first assessment in the series of SUNAT's
8 assessments. In this case it's the 2006-2007 Royalty
9 Assessment.

10 Now, Claimant knew that SMCV incurred loss
11 or damage as a result of the assessments, when SMCV
12 was first notified in August of 2009 or, at the least,
13 when SMCV first challenged that assessment in
14 September of 2009. And you see that the U.S. in its
15 Non-Disputing Party Submission agrees. That's in
16 Paragraph 11 of their submission.

17 And, the Grand River decision on
18 jurisdiction is in accord. When liability accrues, it
19 is before he or she actually dispenses any funds, even
20 if there is no immediate outlay of funds or of the
21 obligations. So, it is once you have knowledge of
22 that loss, not necessarily when the obligations are

1 being paid.

2 Now, those are with respect to the royalty
3 assessments, and if the Tribunal--that, we say,
4 because the interpretation of this Stability Agreement
5 is the same with respect to royalty assessments and
6 tax assessments, that's the earliest point in time in
7 which the Claimant knew, or should have known, of the
8 alleged breach and of the alleged loss. But if the
9 Tribunal is going to assess them separately, the
10 royalty and the tax, the tax assessment occurred--the
11 first tax assessment--Claimant first knew about the
12 alleged--the tax assessment in December of 2009, and
13 then they challenged that in January of 2010.

14 Those dates, as at the previous dates,
15 though, are well before, years before the cutoff date
16 of February 2017, and the key dates we just discussed
17 are summarized on that table in front of you.

18 Now, SMCV continued to be notified of many
19 of SUNAT's assessments, and they continued to
20 challenge them well before the February 2017 cutoff
21 date. And we--in our Respondent's Rejoinder
22 submission in Table 3 show a list of those dates.

1 Alleged breaches of the TPA. So, Claimant
2 claims alleged frustration of legitimate expectations,
3 arbitrary actions, and inconsistent and nontransparent
4 acts, and they say they fall outside--those fall
5 outside the TPA's limitations period.

6 These claims are all based on SUNAT's
7 royalty assessments against SMCV, and you see the
8 different claims there in front of you. And,
9 therefore, that knowledge, Claimant's knowledge of the
10 alleged breaches and the incurred loss or damage fall
11 within the same dates of the royalty assessment that I
12 discussed earlier: August of 2009, initially when
13 SMCV was first notified of the assessment, and, or at
14 minimum, September 2009, when SMCV first challenged
15 that assessment.

16 With respect to the due process, Claimant's
17 due-process claims, they claim violations related to
18 the Tax Tribunal's proceedings in the 2006-2007 and
19 2008 Royalty Assessments. Those also fall outside the
20 TPA's limitations period.

21 Claimant first knew, or should have known,
22 of the alleged breaches and the loss or damages when

1 SMCV was first notified of the Tax Tribunal's
2 decisions regarding those assessments, and that
3 incurred in June of 2013; again, years before the
4 February 2017 cutoff date.

5 Claimant's claims based on SUNAT's refusal
6 to waive penalties and interest on the royalty and tax
7 assessments also are outside the Tribunal's
8 jurisdiction.

9 Claims related to royalty assessments.
10 Claimant first knew, or should have known, of alleged
11 breaches of a loss or damage on April 22, 2010, when
12 SMCV was notified that SUNAT denied its request to
13 waive penalties and interest related to 2006-2007
14 Royalty Assessment; again, years before the 2017
15 cutoff date.

16 Claims related to tax assessments, those
17 claims are barred under Article 22.3.1 of the TPA,
18 which excludes from the TPA claims based on taxation
19 measures, which we'll discuss shortly.

20 In sum, with respect to the first ground,
21 Claimant filed its Notice of Arbitration in February
22 of much 2020. The cutoff date under Article 10.18.1

1 of the TPA is February 2017.

2 Claimant first knew, or should have known,
3 of the alleged breaches and that SMCV incurred loss or
4 damage many years before the cutoff date.

5 Thus, Claimant's claims of alleged breaches
6 of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement and almost all of
7 Claimant's claims of alleged breaches under the TPA
8 fall outside the Tribunal's jurisdiction.

9 The second ground. Claimant's claims of
10 alleged breaches of a TPA based on penalties and
11 interest related to tax assessments fall outside the
12 scope of the TPA pursuant to Article 22.3.1 because
13 those measures constitute taxation measures.

14 You see the article of the TPA in front of
15 you on the screen. The TPA excludes "taxation
16 measures" from the scope of its protection. In its
17 Reply, Claimant agrees that the claims related to
18 breaches of TPA based on tax assessments are barred
19 under Article 22.3.1 because, as Claimant acknowledge,
20 tax assessments are tax measures.

21 However, Claimant argues that the penalties
22 and interest, which were imposed on the assessed tax

1 amounts in the same tax assessments are not taxation
2 measures, and, thus, according to Claimant, its claims
3 relating to the penalties and interest are not barred
4 by Article 22.3.1. Well, Claimant's arguments are
5 without merit.

6 The TPA defines "measures" broadly to
7 include: "Any law, regulation, procedure,
8 requirement, or practice." And you see the language
9 on the screen in front of you. Well, the enforcement
10 of a tax is, of course, a practice; thus, Claimant's
11 attempt to limit taxation measures to merely "taxes"
12 must fail.

13 In conclusion with respect to the second
14 ground, SUNAT's imposition and maintenance of
15 penalties and interest on taxes assessed in the tax
16 assessment against SMCV constitute taxation measures
17 under Article 22.3.1 of the TPA because those measures
18 are taxation "practices" aimed at enforcing tax
19 obligations; thus, all of Claimant's claims of alleged
20 breaches of the TPA based on SUNAT's imposition and
21 maintenance of penalties and interest applied to the
22 SUNAT's tax assessments against SMCV are barred under

1 Article 22.3.1 of the TPA.

2 The third ground. Claimant's claims fall
3 outside the scope of the TPA are under Article 10.1.3
4 because Claimant's claims are based on acts or facts
5 that occurred before the TPA entered into force. And
6 you see the provision of the TPA in front of you on
7 the screen.

8 The TPA entered into force on February 1,
9 2009. Claimant's claims related to the royalty and
10 tax assessments are all based on--or are "deeply and
11 inseparably rooted in" acts or facts that occurred
12 before the TPA entered into force; and, thus,
13 Claimant's claims based on those measures fall outside
14 the Tribunal's jurisdiction.

15 Claimant alleges breach of the 1998
16 Stabilization Agreement and of Article 10.5 of the TPA
17 based on SUNAT's assessments. By Claimant's own
18 telling, the cause of, and the basis of, all of
19 SUNAT's assessments on SMCV's Concentrator Project is
20 MINEM's interpretation of the scope of the 1998
21 Stabilization Agreement and the Mining Law and
22 Regulations contained in MINEM's June 2006 Report.

1 And you heard earlier today in their
2 presentation, they described it as this: Claimant
3 reiterated that in its Opening Statement that the
4 novel interpretation and the interpretation that was
5 "drafted behind closed doors," or based on Mr. Isasi's
6 June 2006 Report. Well, that report was, of course,
7 many years before the TPA entered into force, and you
8 see on the screen in front of you that MINEM's--this
9 is--that Claimant is saying that MINEM's June 2006
10 Report directly caused SUNAT to assess royalties and
11 taxes on SMCV's Concentrator Project. And you see the
12 quotes on the screen from Claimant's Memorial
13 and--from their Memorial. So you see those on the
14 screen.

15 Claimant also asserts that MINEM's June 2006
16 Report is the basis of all of SUNAT's assessments on
17 SMCV's Concentrator project, and you see the quotes in
18 which that appears in their submissions. That is from
19 Claimant's Memorial and also from Claimant's Notice of
20 Arbitration.

21 Claimant also stated earlier today in their
22 Opening Statement that the 2006 SUNAT Report--that it

1 was SUNAT's position--"was already decided in 2006."
2 So they are admitting all these acts and facts
3 occurred, and they were the basis of SUNAT's
4 assessments, and all of these are well before the TPA
5 entered into force.

6 Indeed, with respect to SUNAT's audit, they
7 had an audit in 2008, and Claimant today said the
8 audit "culminated"--in quotes--in SUNAT's 2006 and
9 2007 Royalty Assessment. So, clearly, they are
10 acts--these are acts that occurred under the basis of
11 the assessments on which Claimant roots their claim,
12 and all of these are occurring before 2009, before the
13 TPA entered into force.

14 So, in sum, with respect to this ground,
15 Claimant asserts that the genesis of the entire
16 dispute is MINEM's interpretation of the scope of the
17 Stabilization Agreement and the Mining Law and
18 Regulations that are reflected in the June 2006
19 Report.

20 Claimant's claims are also based on SUNAT's
21 assessments of sales from SMCV's Concentrator Plant,
22 which began with SUNAT's assessment of the same

1 notified to SMCV in June 2008. The TPA entered into
2 force on February 1, 2009.

3 Thus, Claimant's claims based on SUNAT's
4 assessments are "deeply and inseparably rooted" in an
5 "act or fact that took place before the date of entry
6 into force of the TPA," and, therefore, fall outside
7 the Tribunal's jurisdictions.

8 The fourth ground. Claimant's claims of
9 alleged breaches of the 1998 Stabilization Agreement
10 cannot be submitted to international arbitration
11 pursuant to Article 10.18.4 of the TPA because they
12 have already been submitted to dispute settlement
13 procedures in Perú.

14 And you see the provision on the screen in
15 front of you. Accordingly, for claims of breach of an
16 Investment Agreement submitted by the Claimant on
17 behalf of an enterprise that it owns or controls,
18 Article 10.18.4(a) bars the submission of those claims
19 to international arbitration if they were previously
20 submitted to an Administrative Tribunal by---of the
21 Respondent, or a court of the Respondent, or any other
22 binding dispute settlement procedure. Well, all three

1 are satisfied here.

2 Administrative Tribunal. SMCV challenged
3 almost all of SUNAT's assessments on its Concentrator
4 project before SUNAT's Claims Division and the Tax
5 Tribunal, both of which are Administrative Tribunals.
6 And, indeed, Claimant admitted that SUNAT's Claims
7 Division and Tax Tribunal are administrative tribunals
8 in Perú. That is at Claimant's Reply at
9 Paragraph 259, and, indeed, earlier today, Claimant
10 also made a comment that the first instance
11 decision-maker in the administrative process is
12 SUNAT's Claims Division, and also that at the last
13 instance decision-maker in the administrative process
14 is--the Tax Tribunal is supposed to set things
15 straight. So, the Claimant is still admitting today
16 that SUNAT's Claims Division and the Tax Tribunal are
17 Administrative Tribunals in Perú.

18 Courts of Perú. SMCV also submitted claims
19 of the same alleged breaches of the Stabilization
20 Agreement to the courts of Perú, and you can see each
21 of theirs submissions on the screen in front of you,
22 and the language is very clear. They are stating

1 things such as those administrative decisions have
2 violated the legal framework applicable to stability
3 agreements for the mining industry and the clauses of
4 the Agreement for the Promotion and Guarantee of the
5 Investments that Cerro Verde entered into with the
6 Peruvian State on February 13, 1998. They submitted
7 those claims before the courts in Perú.

8 Binding dispute settlement procedures. The
9 decisions by SUNAT's Claims Division and the Tax
10 Tribunal are binding on the taxpayer appearing before
11 them unless they are successfully appealed. Claimant
12 and its Peruvian law expert, Dr. Bullard, admit that a
13 decision of SUNAT's Claims Division is final and
14 binding if it's not appealed to the Tax Tribunal by
15 the applicable deadline and that the decision of the
16 Tax Tribunal is final and binding after it is issued
17 and notified to SMCV.

18 SMCV's claims before SUNAT's Claims
19 Division, the Tax Tribunal, and Peruvian courts. And
20 SMCV's claims in this Arbitration are for the same
21 alleged breaches of the Stabilization Agreement, and
22 they also share the same fundamental basis because

1 resolving the arbitration claims requires this
2 Tribunal to reach and resolve the same dispute
3 underlying the claims previously submitted to Peruvian
4 fora.

5 The SMCV complains about the same Government
6 measure. SMCV claims the same legal rights under the
7 same legal instrument. SMCV's claims raise the same
8 legal question regarding the same Investment Project,
9 and SMCV's claims are governed by the same legal
10 framework. The similarities between SMCV's claims
11 before the Peruvian fora and its claims submitted in
12 this Arbitration are undeniable and are shown in
13 Table 4 of Respondent's Rejoinder.

14 Importantly, the Peruvian fora have already
15 resolved repeatedly the same dispute underlying SMCV's
16 arbitration claims whether the 1998 Stabilization
17 Agreement covered SMCV's Concentrator Project, and it
18 found that the Stabilization Agreement did not cover
19 SMCV's Concentrator Project.

20 And you see in the table below and in the
21 next slide, which are reproduced from Respondent's
22 Counter-Memorial at Table 4, it shows that each time

1 SUNAT's Claims Division and the Tax Tribunal resolved
2 the dispute and determined that the Stabilization
3 Agreement did not cover the Concentrator Project.

4 In sum, with respect to Ground 4, the record
5 is clear that SMCV has submitted the exact same
6 dispute underlying its arbitration claims whether the
7 1998 Stabilization Agreement covered SMCV's
8 Concentrator Project to SUNAT's Claims Division, the
9 Tax Tribunal, and Peruvian courts. SMCV has submitted
10 the exact same dispute to Administrative Tribunals,
11 courts of the Respondent, and binding dispute
12 settlement procedures.

13 Allowing SMCV's arbitration claims to
14 proceed would, in effect, allow Claimant, and SMCV, to
15 take a second, or a third, or even a fourth bite of
16 the same apple, contrary to the text and purpose of
17 Article 10.18.4 of the TPA.

18 And the fifth ground, Claimant failed to
19 prove that it relied on the 1998 Stabilization
20 Agreement when it established or acquired its covered
21 investments; and, thus, it may not submit claims for
22 breach of an Investment Agreement pursuant to

1 Article 10.16.1 of the TPA. You see the provision on
2 the left.

3 For a Claimant to submit a claim of breach
4 of an investment agreement on behalf of an enterprise
5 that it owns or controls under the TPA, two
6 requirements must be met. We will focus on the second
7 requirement: The Claimant must have relied on the
8 Investment Agreement when it established or acquired
9 its covered investments.

10 For an agreement to be considered an
11 investment, an agreement within the meaning of TPA, a
12 Claimant must have relied on the agreement when it
13 established or acquired its covered investments. This
14 is the definition provided on the screen in front of
15 you.

16 Claimant did not rely on the 1998
17 Stabilization Agreement when it acquired its covered
18 investment, in SMCV, or in the so-called "Cerro Verde
19 production unit" or in the "Mining and Beneficiation
20 Concession."

21 The Stabilization Agreement is not,
22 therefore, an Investment Agreement within the meaning

1 of TPA.

2 Now, contrary to Claimant's assertion, there
3 is no question that the TPA requires that Claimant's
4 reliance for it to be entitled to submit a claim for a
5 breach of that Agreement, whether it's on its own
6 behalf or on the behalf--on its own or on the
7 enterprise's behalf.

8 Article 10.16 of the TPA sets the conditions
9 under which a claimant--in this case Freeport--must
10 submit a claim for arbitration, not its covered
11 investment on whose behalf it is asserting--in this
12 case SMCV--nor its predecessor, in this case, Phelps
13 Dodge. It is Claimant's burden to prove its reliance
14 on the Investment Agreement when it established or
15 acquired its covered investments, and the U.S. appears
16 to agree in its Non-Disputing Party Submission in
17 Paragraph 6.

18 Claimant itself understood that
19 Article 10.16.1 of the TPA requires its own reliance
20 on the 1998 Stabilization Agreement for it to be
21 entitled to submit a claim for breach of an investment
22 agreement of the TPA. Claimant asserted in its

1 written submissions that it relied on the
2 Stabilization Agreement, and those are quotes on the
3 screen in front of you on--in its Notice of
4 Arbitration and its Memorial.

5 Now, Claimant would not have asserted that
6 its own--assert its own reliance on the Stability
7 Agreement repeatedly if it too did not interpret
8 Article 10.16.1 as requiring Claimant's reliance on
9 the purported Investment Agreement when it acquired
10 its covered investments in order to bring claim for
11 breach of the Agreement under the TPA.

12 Claimant, however, has failed to prove that
13 it relied on the Stabilization Agreement when it
14 acquired its covered investments on March 19, 2007.
15 As a matter of fact, Claimant did not and could not
16 produce a single piece of evidence.

17 Instead, Claimant, because it can't prove
18 it, it now argues that it is sufficient for other
19 entities--SMCV, its covered investment, or Phelps
20 Dodge, its predecessor--saying that they relied on the
21 Stabilization Agreement in order to satisfy the
22 reliance component, but that does not help Claimant's

1 case.

2 SMCV was not and could not be a covered
3 investment under the TPA, whether a Phelps Dodge or a
4 Freeport, because the TPA was not in force when it
5 established or acquired its investment. Just for a
6 second, I'll go back to the definition.

7 This is what Claimant is relying on. They
8 are saying: "Look, it says--when--there's an
9 agreement between national authority and covered
10 investment--in this case, SMCV--on which the covered
11 investment, SMCV, relied, when it acquired or its
12 covered investment," in this case, the Concentrator.

13 But at that moment in time, when it
14 got--acquired the Concentrator, when it first started
15 to invest in it was October of 2004. It can't be a
16 covered investment at that moment in time because the
17 TPA wasn't in force until 2009.

18 Also, with respect to SMCV's purported
19 reliance on the Stabilization Agreement in order to
20 make its investment in the Concentrator, the
21 Concentrator itself can't be a covered investment
22 under the TPA because, when the investment was made,

1 it was October in 2004, before the TPA entered into
2 force. Same with respect to Phelps Dodge.

3 In sum, with respect to the fifth basis,
4 Article 10.16.1 of the TPA must be read to require
5 Freeport's reliance on the Investment Agreement when
6 it acquired its covered investments in March of 2007
7 for it to be entitled to submit a claim for breach of
8 an investment agreement under the TPA. Claimant has
9 not provided a single piece of evidence to show such
10 reliance.

11 With respect to the merits, Claimant alleges
12 that Perú breached the 1998 Stabilization Agreement by
13 imposing royalty and tax assessments on SMCV's
14 Concentrator Project.

15 Perú--Claimant alleges that Perú did not--I
16 know have like four minutes left--right?--or three
17 perhaps.

18 Perú did not breach the 1998 Stabilization
19 Agreement. The 1998 Stabilization Agreement does not
20 extend stability guarantees to SMCV's Concentrator
21 Project. This was confirmed by the Peruvian Courts,
22 including Perú's highest court, the Supreme Court.

1 Under the collateral estoppel doctrine, Claimant
2 cannot relitigate the same questions that has already
3 been decided. Even if Claimant were allowed to submit
4 its claims before this Tribunal, the Tribunal must
5 apply Peruvian law and reach the same conclusions as
6 it did in the Peruvian courts.

7 Claimant alleges that Perú breached the FET
8 obligations under Article 10.5 of the TPA by
9 frustrating Claimant's alleged legitimate expectations
10 by acting arbitrarily, by failing to act consistently
11 and transparently, and by committing certain due
12 process violations.

13 Well, they allege violations of protections
14 that are not provided for under the TPA. The
15 customary international law minimum standard of
16 treatment applicable to the FET obligations of
17 Article 10.5 does not protect investors against
18 frustration of legitimate expectations, arbitrary
19 actions or inconsistent and nontransparent actions.

20 And you can see the requirements for proving
21 that on the screen in front of you. They must prove
22 that there has been widespread state practice and

1 opinio juris in order to show that the burden has
2 crystallized into rule of customary international law,
3 and they have not been able to prove that, and the
4 U.S. agrees in its Non-Disputing Party Submission.
5 You see the relevant provisions on the screen. The
6 only one that has crystallized is with respect to the
7 denial of justice, which Claimant does not assert.

8 Then quickly moving to damages, there are
9 five bases that Respondent states Claimant's damages
10 claims also suffer from specific errors. Claimant
11 claims damages that SMCV failed to mitigate. Claimant
12 has improperly included penalties and interest related
13 to tax assessments in Article 10.5 claims. Claimant
14 claims damages for amounts that SMCV never paid.
15 Claimant assumes without support that, but for SUNAT's
16 assessments, SMCV would have distributed 100 percent
17 of assessment amounts as dividends at the next actual
18 distribution date, and Claimant improperly uses SMCV's
19 cost of equity as its pre-award interest.

20 And there is a discussion on each of those
21 slides, which I won't go into, but, of course, we have
22 our damages expert who will be here to testify on

1 those issues later on at the end of this proceeding.

2 And, therefore, for the reasons--in
3 conclusion, for the reasons stated in Respondent's
4 Opening and in its written statements, the Tribunal
5 lacks jurisdiction to hear Claimant's claims, and even
6 if it did have jurisdiction, Claimant's claims fail on
7 their merits. And even if the Tribunal were to find
8 that Respondent were liable, which it should not,
9 Claimant's damages claims are inflated.

10 This concludes Respondent's Opening
11 Statement.

12 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you very much.

13 And thank you to both Parties for staying
14 within the time limits. I know this is highly
15 appreciated.

16 The Tribunal may have questions also to
17 Counsel, which I indicated already this morning, but
18 we discussed that we do not want to ask these
19 questions now. We have now a couple days in front of
20 us, and we will have other opportunity to ask
21 questions. So, from our perspective, this would bring
22 us to the end of Day 1 of our Hearing. It was a long

1 day for everyone, but is there anything that the
2 Parties wish to address now before we leave?

3 MR. PRAGER: Nothing on behalf of Claimant.
4 Thank you very much.

5 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you.

6 On Respondent's side?

7 MS. HAWORTH McCANDLESS: Nothing on behalf
8 of Respondent. Thank you.

9 PRESIDENT HANEFELD: Thank you so much.

10 To my co-arbitrators, anything to add?
11 Marisa? No. Thank you.

12 Then we thank you very much for this first
13 day and see us tomorrow at 9:30. Thank you.

14 Whereupon, at 6:16 p.m., the Hearing was
15 adjourned until 9:30 a.m. the following day.)

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, Dawn K. Larson, RDR-CRR, Court Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing English-speaking proceedings were stenographically recorded by me and thereafter reduced to typewritten form by computer-assisted transcription under my direction and supervision; and that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the English-speaking proceedings.

I further certify that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to this action in this proceeding, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of this litigation.


Dawn K. Larson